











AN

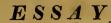
ESSAY

ON THE PREVENTION AND CURE

OF

INSANITY,

&c.



Presented on

THE PREVENTION AND CURE

0

Sen. Sugget M. S. n.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE RULES FOR THE DETECTION

OF

PRETENDERS TO MADNESS.

BY

GEORGE NESSE HILL,

MEDICAL SURGEON,

AND

SURGEON TO THE BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION FOR THE DELIVERY OF POOR MARRIED WOMEN IN CHESTER.

Τὰς ἐκίδοσεις ὁρῶμεν γεγονέναι ἐδιὰ τὰς ἐμμενόντας Ιοῖς καθεστῶσιν, ὰλλὰ διὰ τὰς ἐπανορθῦντας, καὶ Ιολμῶντας ἀεί Ίι κινεῖν τῶν μὴ καλῶς ἐχόντων."

ISOCRATES.

uman

"For it is not a slight matter to proceed against a general opinion that has continued through all ages, or to wipe off the prejudices acquired thereby."

Jones on Opium, p. 62. 1701.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME & BROWN,
PATERNOSTER ROW;

BY

J. AND J. HADDOCK, WARRINGTON,

1814.

.....**≺**

-211-7

Action to the second

.....

- China

RC601 814 H

SIR WILLIAM BLIZARD, Knt.

F. R. S. and A. S. F. R. S. Edin.

Honorary Member of the Royal Med. Soc. Edin.

Corresponding Member of the Royal Society of Sciences of Gottingen,

Professor of Anatomy and Surgery to the Royal College of Surgeons,

and

Senior Surgeon of the London Hospital;

The following

ESSAY

Is gratefully inscribed as a testimony of respect for his PHILANTHROPIC CHARACTER;

A lasting remembrance of his PATERNAL KINDNESS,

And a high sense of the honor derived from the sanction of his

By his most obliged

Pupil and Friend,

GEORGE NESSE HILL.

Chester, March 1814. "Animus adoo a temperamento et organorum corporis dispositione pendet, ut si ratio aliqua possit inveniri quæ homines sapientiores et ingeniosiores reddat quam hactenus fuerunt credam illam in medicina quæri debere."

DESCARTES.

CONTENTS.

11 - 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Page
Introduction	.1
CHAP. I.	
Insanity has always corporeal disease for its foundation	17
CHAP. II.	
Sect. I. Insanity consists of one species under two forms, viz. Sthenic and Asthenic, or Mania and Meluncholia	54
Sèct. II.	
History of the Sthenic or high form of Insanity	67
SECT. III.	,
On the terminations of Sthenic Insanity	85
History of the Asthenic or low form of Insanity	91
Sect. V.	24 ()
On the terminations of Asthenic Insanity	107
SECT. VI.	11,
On the predisposing causes of Insanity	m
SECT. VII.	4.9
On the Proximate cause of Insanity	131
SECT. VIII.	0.00
On the Exciting causes of Insanity	136
Sect. IX.	
On lucid interval and partial Insanity	158

CONTENTS.

SECT. X. . 174 Of the Prognosis CHAP. III. Insanity is not a hereditary disease in the vulgar sense of the word as commonly understood 189 CHAP. IV. SECT. I. Insanity is as generally curable as any of those violent diseases most successfully treated by medicine 201 SECT. II. On the causes of failure in the cuve of Insanity 211. SECT. III. Distinction of the Sthenic from the Asthenic form of Insanity SEET. IV. On the prevention of Insanity SECT. V. On the cure of Sthenic Insanity 271 SECT. VI. On the cure of Asthenic Insanity 332 SECT. VII. On the causes and prevention of Iusane relapse 378 SECT. VIII.

On pretended Insanity

INTRODUCTION.

"There is reason to believe that the writer who should be happy enough to unfold some of its intricacies, would inspire a great interest among his countrymen, and that by a proper application of his principles, he might render them a most essential service."

Beddoes on Insanity, Essay x.

Publications upon the subject of Insanity have within these few years become so numerous, that any additional one seems to require an apology, but with the exception of the "Observations of Dr. Cox," none of them are so directly practical as the importance of the subject certainly demands, not even the "Observations on the management of the Insane" by the veteran Dr. Arnold can be fairly exempt from this remark; how greatly the public expectation has been gratified or disappointed by this long promised work I cannot presume to determine, but a very different performance was no doubt expected from a practitioner who says "I have had the experience in my own house established for the reception of

insane patients of two and forty years, and to this management together with the administration of such medicines as long use has proved to be efficacious, may, I think fairly, be attributed a very successful practice in which two-thirds of the insane patients committed to my care in that institution have been sent home again to their friends perfectly restored to soundness of mind and understanding." Arnolds Obs. on the management of the Insane, p. 54.

But where, says the young medical artist, is the catalogue of "efficacious medicines" and the accurate account of their doses, modes of exhi-bition and detail of their effects, which have been so successfully employed for near half a century in producing such a sum of general good? Alas! in vain will he search for "that candid and full exposition of his principles of treatment "which the able translator of the learned work of M. Pinel hopes he will favor the world; great learning, indefatigable research and amusing descriptive talent cannot be denied to Dr. Arnold, but it is justly observed by M. Pinel, and Dr. Davis, when mentioning his original and largest work, "it is more calculated to retard than to accelerate the progress of science"-" it is little more than a Nosography of insanity," Dr. Davis's Trans. p. 50 The ingenious Pinel has held out a similar promise to that made by Dr. Arnold at the termination of his history of insanity published thirty years ago, "he hopes soon to have it in his power from more conclusive experiments, to establish a systematic

treatment of the disorder," Ibid. p. 237. Surely he will not let the present generation pass away before he gratifies the expectations he may have raised in a more satisfactory manner than his contemporary; in the interim the author of the following essay indulges the hope, that his attempt to elucidate the moral and medical treatment of the most dreadful of human diseases will meet with a favorable reception, and supersede the necessity for the repetition of a too just remark made by the Editors of the London Medical Review. "If any one will take the trouble to read the most esteemed works on mental insanity, we have no doubt he will think with us, that the treatises on this subject are more than commonly uninstructive, and that when arrived at the conclusion of his task, he knew little more than when he began it." No. 1. Art. Pinel on Insanity.

It must be most painful to the anxious enquiring mind of a young medical practitioner, to explore leaf after leaf of Mr. Haslam's second edition of "Observations," without attaining the consolation of a firm resting place, after having been told that the book was to be considered as "an abbreviated relation and condensed display of many years observations and practice, in a situation affording constant opportunities and abundant supplies for such investigations." Pref. p. 6.

It would be an unwarrantable waste of the

reader's time to detain him with such an account of the great inattention the rational method of curing insanity has experienced from the medical world which might be candidly written, or to discuss with precision the history of the causes why this most serious branch of practice has been so often disgracefully consigned to the management of the ignorant and barbarous keepers of prisons, work-houses and asylums; nor is it necessary to make a long pathetic appeal to the feelings of the medical faculty upon this important concern, for to the honor of human nature an immense majority of them have seconded the efforts of a Jenner with a liberality and zeal which has crowned them with an imperishable lustre; to derive a portion of this honorable and enlightened ardor into a channel no less important is the grand object of the present attempt, for as a late and justly lamented writer observes, "Madness, while it hastens not the approach of death, destroys all that makes life valuable, and strikes at once at all the powers and privileges of man!!" Curries Med, Rep. v. 2 p. 22. Append.

The endeavor to diffuse medical knowledge, however obscure and humble may be the channel which conveys it to the general stock, is at all times the best apology for defect of style or prolixity of manner, and ought upon every well intended occasion to form an impenetrable shield against the shafts of severe criticism, to disarm their acerbity on the present occasion it may suffice to observe, that next to the preservation

of human life ranks the prevention and removal of disease, probably the exaltation of human reason is not of higher importance than its restoration when suspended.

Insanity has much too long been considered as a disease, affording a tremendous succession of the most discouraging obstacles to successful treatment, and too often been hastily ranked by ignorance, aversion or imbecility among the incurable maladies; half a century past it was observed, that "Madness, though a terrible and at present a very frequent calamity, is perhaps as little understood as any that ever afflicted mankind," Dr. Battie on Madness, 1758. Cox on Insanity. Pref. The want of certainty complained of in the practical treatment of Insanity is doubtless just, and is attributable to two general causes, the leading one disinclination to encounter the peculiar obstacles it always presents, the subordinate one to the having imbibed erroneous ideas as to its causes, symptoms, and rational management. Too assiduous an attention has hitherto been paid to the developement of moral metaphysical and exciting causes of the evil, in paths affording little hope of ultimate success, whilst those strictly corporeal and predisponent indisputably more within the sphere of human reasoning have been greatly neglected, in fact the mental faculties have attracted diligent investi gation, whilst the sources from whence they are derived have been most injuriously and unaccountably overlooked. "Philosophy," says the learned Richerand, "has been in the wrong not to descend more deeply into physical man, there it is that the moral man lies concealed." Physiology, p. 529. It is no presumption to infer, that by adopting the idea of the learned Physiologist, the erroneous and often mischievous views which have been entertained of this disease, will cease to operate so prejudicially to future unhappy sufferers.

Several voluminous works have been written with great labor and minuteness of investigation on the nature and faculties of the human mind, its connexion with the body, its extensive influence over it, their reciprocity and yet the independance of the mind on the body, but perhaps there would be no difficulty in proving that few, if any, of these productions (however otherwise valuable) have tended to establish a rational, and happy mode of treating insane disease, practical utility having given place to metaphysical enquiry, confusion, perplexity and error of judgment have assumed the situation of that clearness, precision and truth which ought to be the ultimate object of all Ideological investigation. "Perhaps no science has suffered so much as medicine by the neglect of its true end, it has indeed made the slowest progress of any of the useful and practical arts, not so much from any deficiency of genius as from a misapplication of it." Greg. Lect. on the duties of a Phys. p. 160. It follows then, that, either from neglect or impropriety, the most useful part of the business has been thrown into the back ground, and given place to the more specious and pleasing attempts to explain the intricate nature of the human mind, hitherto almost universally though erroueously deemed the fountain of insanity independant of corporeal influence, organic affection, or vital læsion, a doctrine as unfounded in truth as it is highly prejudicial to the best interests of the human race. of the human race.

Insanity has long been the most neglected and despised of human disorders. "It was not until very lately that lunatics were considered as being worthy of the public care, they were permitted to wander about the city to the terror of the weak and to the horror of the humane." Month. Mag. vol. 12. Even in the time of Locke, madness was spoken of as "a taint," "a harsh name," "an ungrateful imputation." Essay on Hum Und. p. 279-80. Too many very intelligent and extensively useful medical practitioners even in this day of enlightened humanity, either wholly neglect the of enlightened humanity, either wholly neglect the of enlightened humanity, either wholly neglect the victims of insane disease, or hastily consign them as loathsome terrific objects to chains, painful coercion, starving and darkness. The author of a great work which has had more influence over general medical practice than the Boerhaavian, Stahlian, or any other system ever obtained, when treating of insanity frequently and candidly owns his deficiency, in the following emphatic acknowledgments; "In my limited views of the different states of insanity," " but I have not had experience enough to ascertain these points with sufficient confidence;" speaking of vomiting one of the most useful of curative agents, he says, "I have not had experience enough to determine." Of pediluvia whilst cold is applied to the head. "Of this practice however I have had no experience." OF OPIUM "I have never indeed carried the trial so far as seems to be requisite to a compleat cure." Cullen's First Lines, v. 4. on Mania, Although an immense load of the lumber of the schools has been cleared away by the honorable labors of the medical lecturers of the latter end of the last and the commencement of the present century, still the subject of insanity has not received that share of attention it merits, or the following remarks had never been made: "The Physician will find that he has a new region of medical science to explore, for it is a circumstance to be regretted both by the faculty and the public, that the various diseases which are classed under the title of insanity, remain less understood than any other with which mankind are visited." Percival's Med. Eth. p. 28.

Habitual neglect like habitual error is not easily removed, he who has failed whilst a student to consider the subject with the attention it demands, comes very ill qualified to administer that radical relief to the wretched object placed under his care, which almost every case in its commencement is capable of receiving, it is painful to remark that there has long existed too much

of this in medical schools and practice, too much of the "IDOLA THEATRI."* For verification of these assertions appeal may be justly made to the innumerable melancholy proofs contained in our crowded houses of reception, hospitals and asylums, from the elegant and sequestered apartments in the country where "a carriage is kept for the use of convalescents" down to the miserable cells of the vilest receptacle in the precincts of the overgrown metropolis." Vide Reports of the Select Committee on the State of Pauper Lunatics, 1807. There were 1800 insane subjects in poorhouses, and near 500 in private custody. There were 300 patients then in St. Luke's Hospital, and no less a number than 640 waiting for admission to that institution, according to the evidence of Mr. Dunster the master of the house.

Whatever truth there may be in the remark of the acute writer of the "Essays on Health," that insanity is more common in England than in other countries, it is certainly not to be ranked among our declining diseases, it is the more incumbent therefore on those who enjoy the greatest opportunities, to exert their abilities in exploring the causes of this increase, and strike a bold stroke at the root of so dreadful an evil. Let then these considerations operate strongly upon the minds of all concerned in the practice of medicine. let the increasing activity of the disease, the best interests of suffering humanity,

^{*} De. Aug. Scient. 1. 5. p. 140.

and a due regard to the honor of the first of human attainments, all which press forcibly on the feelings of benevolence henceforth influence every medical man to pay due regard to this branch of practice.

The regular leading phenomena attendant upon insanity, which by the anxious observer, may from the application of judicious methods be rendered subservient to its complete cure, are by no means so few, so complex, or so obscure as has commonly been apprehended; another encouraging circumstance consequent on the rational investigation of this subject, if pursued conformable to the Baconian method, or the true spirit of all legitimate enquiry, will be the acquisition of clearer notions respecting the constitution and operations of the human mind in health, than can by any other channel be obtained; in the same manner as a scientific knowledge of the integral composition of many parts of the body in their ordinary state, can only be acquired when their functions are impeded by discase; the ancients denied the existence of nerves in the bones and tendons from their texture and seeming insensibility during health, but disease has discovered these parts to be possessed of a portion sufficient to admit of the most exquisite pain; thus many of the intellectual operations will be better understood by the accurate study of insane malady than by any other means. See Richerand's Physiology, p. 361.

To all who are possessed of sufficient leisure, opportunity, and a philosophical spirit of enquiry, some practical remarks are in the following essay suggested, for such alone will examine with cautious patience and strict impartiality the facts which elucidate and prove the general conclusions drawn from long experience and some industry of observation; and to write on a disease so little understood as insanity confessedly is, can only be considered as a mere essay or attempt to advance a step in the path of improvement. Montesquieu remarks in the "Esprit des loix"— "It is permitted to every citizen to wish to be useful to his country," such a wish has for many years occupied the first place in the mind of the author of the following work, to merit the appellation of friend to the human race, "nor steal inglorious to the silent grave," is the limit of his ambition, if therefore his anxiety be great and his zeal warm, these impelling motives must plead his excuse for defects incident to every thing human.

The reader is particularly intreated to observe, that the two following axioms contain the principles which form the basis of the essay;

FIRST. That Insanity is always a symptomatic disease.

SECONDLY. That it is never a purely mental disease.

"There are some truths," says the late learned Bishop of Cloyne, "so near and obvious to the mind, that a man need only open his eyes to see them," the foregoing axioms are two of this description, how far their justness of assumption will be supported by incontestible evidence remains to be seen during the investigation of the subject; for the present they must be admitted as probable truths, ultimate conviction may be obtained by faithfully subjecting the plan hereafter proposed to the test of experience that dernier court from whence there is no appeal; at the same time it must not be forgotten, that the grand aim is an endeavor to illustrate practical truths that rely principally upon experience, and that "it is not a thing so easy as is conceived to convey the conceit of one man's mind into the mind of another without loss or mistaking, especially in notions new and differing from those that are received." Bacon, v. 1. p. 392.

Whilst detailing my opinions and practice with considerable hesitation to the world, I have presumed to appreciate the generous indulgence of all who will give attention to the subject proportioned to its desert, thus will they meet a fair examination finally to receive approval or condemnation from the most impartial tribunal.

The scope of this essay will be learnt from what has been already advanced, and the following deductions which the success of the mode of treatment recommended have fully established, viz.

I. That

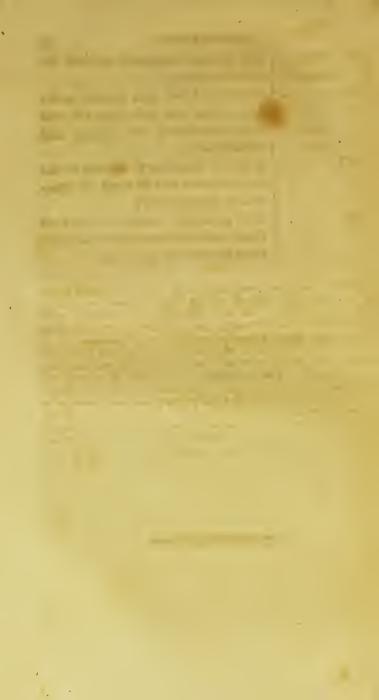
has always corporeal disease for Insanity its foundation.

consists of but one species under two forms, viz. the STHENIC and the ASTHENIC, or Mania and Melancholia.

is not a hereditary disease in the vulgar sense of the word as commonly understood.

is as generally curable as any of those violent diseases most successfully treated by medicine.

[§] Mr. Haslam in attempting to form a table "wherein might be seen the probable direct course of this disease, and also its collateral bearings" tells us "difficulties have arisen," truly they will ever arise, for such a table, neither can or ought to be formed, for the very reason he has given. viz. " It appeared, on consideration, improper to attempt precision with that which was variable and as yet unsettled," and happily for mankind will ever so remain. The few instances which Mr. H. with all his undoubted industry, zeal. and experience, in the most extensive field of observation has been able to select amount to nothing in proof of necessary hereditary insanity. The instance of M. M. was a case connected with menstruation; after the final secession of this evacuation she recovered although she had been confined 16 years. Haslam on Insanity, 2nd. Edit.



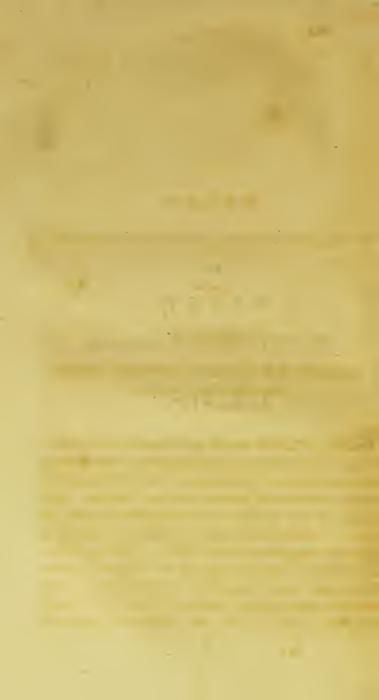
AN

ESSAY

ON THE PREVENTION AND CURE

OF

INSANITY.



AN

ESSAY

ON THE PREVENTION AND CURE OF INSANITY.

CHAP. I.

INSANITY HAS ALWAYS CORPOREAL DISEASE FOR ITS FOUNDATION.

REFLECTING minds unfettered by the trammels of any system upon attentively scrutinizing the multifarious phenomena attending insanity, must consider the human body as forming together with the mind, one homogeneous mass no part of which can be injured without causing a painful impression on the brain. This machine is endowed with a greater or less degree of what has been very appositely termed excitability, which insanity more evidently than many other diseases proves to be one undivided property

existing in every part variously modified in individual systems, subjected every instant during dividual systems, subjected every instant during life to the influence of exciting powers extending over all its parts. The nerves are the great instruments by which these effects are produced, and although some parts of this homogeneous mass as the brain, organs of sense, stomach and intestinal tube possess a greater readiness to be acted upon than many other parts, (as illustrated by the ingenious Ev. Home) and so comparatively some more than others throughout the whole, still the result differs not essentially, viz. that the whole is affected. All the parts of the human machine are so nicely balanced and fitted to their own duration, that no one can be materially injured without the rest suffering, assuming rially injured without the rest suffering, assuming appearances according to their function and situation, but those parts which have the most ready communication with the sensorium are the most quickly and sensibly affected, as the stomach in Dyspepsia, the intestines in Enteritis, &c. These observations apply equally to the opposite states of health and of disease, no morbid change or material deviation from health can take place however apparently slight without the whole being more or less subjected (with some varieties) to synchronous action; because "Life properly so called is the result of a series of concurring and harmonic actions." Richerand's Phys. Prelim. Diss. p. 5. Whatever similar impressions then are made upon this uniform over pressions then are made upon this uniform organized mass acting as apparent causes, the effects or apparent changes produced must of consequence in subjects of similar constitution or conformation be similar, making due allowance for the degree of excitability possessed by each individual. "As there is a general sympathy which prevails throughout the whole system, so there is a particular and very remarkable consent between various parts of the body"—"Every sensible part of the body has a sympathy with the whole which will sufficiently appear," &c. Whytt's Pref. to Nervous diseases, p. 493, seq. This was the language of a very acute observer, and corresponds with what might be selected from the works of his predecessors and successors down to the time of Brown.

Excessive action or energy of the brain as it is sometimes termed cannot take place without a correspondent state supervening over the whole body, although from difference of conformation and various causes of an accidental nature, a difference of degree in form and force of derangement will be manifest, the same law is applicable to defective action or energy. Organic lasion on some occasions affords symptoms which tend to lead superficial observers to adopt very erroneous conclusions as to the sthenic or asthenic state of the subject whose case they are considering, for the organic læsion in every case present in a greater or less degree, may seem to indicate all the evidences of the prevalence of morbid augmented energy whilst the system at large is manifestly labouring under the opposite state, as in obstructions and certain irritations existing in the stomach, bowels, &c. Local affection will often exhibit the marks of very energetic action in a

frame of body truly labouring under actual debility, still philosophically speaking opposite states of the same system do not actually exist at one and the same time, but want of attention to this view of the subject has led to irreparable mischief in the treatment of insanity, for morbid increased energy in a part is generally at the expence of the whole, it is mere irregular excitement.

The wonderful and inexplicable property termed excitability known only by its curious and often astonishing effects has "alternately excited the wonder and provoked the doubts of mankind, who from the earliest times have considered it as the prerogative of human reason to deny what cannot be perfectly explained." "Yet philosophy is not without its prejudices and often rejects as impossible that which afterwards proves to be fact."

This property is subject to considerable inequalities, in diseases sudden and opposite changes take place which art is capable of rectifying, hence the irregularities exhibited in the torpid stomach and highly excited brain of lunatics, in the flushed and burning cheek with feet of marble coldness and insensibility. The following positions appear then to be founded in truth.

FIRST. That local diseases cannot exist independant of general affection more or less violent according to predisposition, exciting causes and the nature and offices of the parts primarily de-

ranged.

SECONDLY. That general diseases are productive of internal or external local affection which may remain after the general or primary disease

is changed, or in a considerable degree passed away, inducing a new set of symptoms. In the brainular organs of insane persons, certain changes having taken place from general affection, which general affection yielding to the influence of suitable remedies, still occasionally leaves the local disease in such a state as to induce new symptoms, chronic insanity for example, thus also a disease originally of one form may become changed into another e. g. Phrenitis or inflammation of a milder description may be successfully removed, yet if the subject be predisposed to insanity, sudden deposition of coagulable lymph, formation of osseous excrescence, hydatids, membraneous induration, vascular ossification &c. may induce the maniacal form terminating in sudden death, but commonly the change is gradual and mild, partial or unintermitting chronic insanity from its nature incurable, always accompanied with more or less febrile irritative action, especially if the patient, as is too frequently the case, be suffered to wander at large subjected to all the irritating incidents of common life.

Now the brain comparatively possessing from its peculiar texture and functions, by much the larger portion of EXCHARLITY, though perhaps

Now the brain comparatively possessing from its peculiar texture and functions, by much the larger portion of EXCITABILITY, though perhaps not a greater facility to action than the stomach, whenever these stimuli are suddenly applied, in superabundance or vice versa, the whole system with all "those organic functions which conspire to produce thought and volition" must be generally affected and according to the then

whenever excessive or defective action exists, or when general or local disease actually prevails, the organ whose facility of change or readiness to action at the time is greatest, will be the quickest and most powerfully affected, but precisely as to nature, or in what degree will always be determined by the state of the whole system at the period of attack. See Dumas's Phys. v. 2.

p. 275. The labored disquisitions concerning the distinctions between external and internal impressions, between moral and physical causes, the once much famed and not yet exploded STAHLIAN doctrine, founded on the power termed Vis Medicatrix Natura, are all nothing more than the result of certain organization, and the action of stimuli upon the excitability, all must finally be referred to this more simple view of the subject. The universal governing law of animal life is undeniably exemplified in the two forms of insanity viz, that health is the result of equable, and disease of excessive or defective stimulation, always in a greater or less degree combined with evident and demonstrable, or obscure and unknown organic læsion. "The great attribute of organized nature seems to be susceptibility of impression from without, and the nervous system appears to be the prime distinction of animals of the higher order; now on the habitual state of this system, two leading distinctive characters or temperaments may be found, one where the susceptibility is deficient, another where it is excessive, these are the two

leading divisions to one or the other of which the various modifications of temperament are referable," Stock's Life of Beddoes. That every thing relating to animal organization and intelleetual faculty may be clearly illustrated by this fundamental law or unrefutable principle, a full and close examination of what is erroneously called MENTAL disease is alone sufficient to establish the indubitable truth; that truth which is the emanation of just reasoning, corroborated by legitimate and successful experience, which will ever diffuse confidence through the independant mind, for "Truth has more than human strength, she is naturally invincible, and the more we put her to the test the more we promote her glory and success." Month. Rev. April 1807, p. 370. How much then is it to be regretted that so many absurd and fanciful distinctions have crept into the history of insanity, the love of mystery and an eager haste to explore abstract causes seem to have afforded their origin.

Whoever would comprehend the just nature and faculties of the human mind, so far as relates to mental aberration, must first well consider the animal economy in the view here attempted to be given. The degree of excitability originally possessed by every human body is homogeneous with the principle of life, and mental faculty is the result and not any thing distinct therefrom, as the illustrious Bacon says of the king's prerogative. "It is the PARS PRIMA of the body, but it still is the law, for in con-

serving and maintaining that we conserve and maintain the law, there is not in the body of man one law of the head," (or mind) "and another of the body, but all is ONE entire law." Medical practitioners as their conduct regards insanity, cannot be said to have adopted the principle of the immortal Verulam; hence has increase of practical information in this department been so greatly impeded by the undisciplined vigor of vivid imaginations easily seduced from the paths of truth by some plausible metaphysical hypothesis, or luminous theory, presenting in meretricious form a readier road to fame than can be obtained by patient enquiry and slow investigation.

Thus thousands of enlightened practitioners in medicine daily follow error merely for want of courage to exercise their own powers of reflection, others entertain such an all pervading dread of innovation, such an abject submission to the doctrines of predecessors or titled contemporaries that they assiduously repel the bold intruder truth, and pursue the beaten courtly track, forgetting that it is "a necessary and warrantable pride to disdain to walk servilely behind any indididual however elevated his rank." Dis. on Painting, by Sir J. Reynolds, p. 108. Med and Phys. Journal, No. 82. Case of Inoculation, by Mr. Dundas.

p. 108. Med and Phys. Journal, No. 82. Case of Inoculation, by Mr. Dundas.

Few persons view mental diseases falsely so called in a just light, by a perverted association of ideas losing all sight of the body the first thought that occurs to the mind upon the sight of a lunatic, is one suggesting the question,

"What has happened to make him go out of his senses?" this enquiry is confined entirely to the mental faculties, and is coeval with the approach to every insane person, to satisfy the interrogation, the bystanders have commonly an arranged account ready of the embarrass-ments connected with religion, love, grief, pride, jealousy, disappointments in business, &c. as being sufficiently explanatory of the whole affair. Such a statement has been authorized by nearly every writer on the subject from antient to modern times, whence has arisen almost an infinitude of nosological distinctions sine limite descriptive of the supposed many headed monster greatly tending to bewilder and overwhelm the attempts of any man who rationally desires to reduce facts derived from just observations (on which alone dependance can be placed) to some clear and evident general principles of science, by which practical success may be finally established. "It is a shameful degradation of the art, it bewilders our Nosologists with a number of diseases which are nothing else than individual symptoms, assigns to each a particular mode of cure, collects useless specifics and deceives by improper remedies, which indeed relieve at first individual affections but love the malady uncured or rather tions but leave the malady uncured, or rather prevent all possibility of cure." Struve Asthen. p. 421.

Insanity has been commonly considered as being always the result of pure brainular mischief, this is erroneous, for although the brain by its peculiar structure be possessed

of the largest share of vivid excitability yet it is not exclusively or in a positive sense the centre of a circle; all the other important organs as the stomach, various ganglia of the nerves, &c. are equally so many centrical points in exact proportion as they possess a greater or a less share of excitability and readiness to be acted upon. The celebrated Bonnet was convinced of this truth. "The state of the organs of respiration and reproduction at different ages or during certain diseases," (particularly insanity) "likewise produces in the nature of the propensities and moral dispositions effects whose organic and primitive cause may easily be discovered not to exist in the brain." Speaking of the vital power this author observes, "This power is not attached to any particular part or any distinct organ, it is diffused through every part, inherent in their structure, animating the vegetables as well as the animals destitute of brain—the different organs although not of equal importance with the brain, nevertheless, exercise a very sensible influence on the nature of the affections and faculties." J. L. Moreau de la Sarthe on the Doctrines of Dr. Gall.

The brain can only be properly considered as the centre of a circle and the terminations of the nerves the circumference, when disease attacks it primarily, now primary affection of the brain producing insanity is generally sufficiently clear to be understood, but not so secondary affection, although there can be no doubt but that the brain may be perfectly sound as to any deranged organic appearances discoverable by dissection, and yet disease arise from diseased nerves deranging the functions of their origin, as for example, affections of the great sympathetic and the various ganglia, deemed by the modest Winslow subsidiary brains; * but it is still a truth exciting regret, that "there are many morbid changes of structure in the body, the corresponding symptoms of which are not ascertained." Baillie's Morb. Anat. Pref. p. 17. 2nd Edit.

Nor is the reciprocity of action between the actual organic state of the brain and the faculty of thought in insanity of so much importance as has been generally imagined, for this reciprocity as frequently arises from general diseased system with particular organic læsion influencing the performance of brainular function as of the mere viscus called brain. Obstruction, inflammation, or enlargement of parts in the vicinity of the sympathetic nerves, and the branches derived immediately from them are the fruitful sources of hypochondria and asthenic insanity. Monro's Morb. Anat. Introd. p. 22. Richer. Phys. Prelim. Diss. p. 53.

Gout is a violent disease, affording frequent melancholy proof of the great share of excitability possessed by the stomach illustrating the nature of some of the changes to which this property is subject, proving how nearly the principal digestive organ approaches in susceptibility of impression the brain itself. In a majority of cases the stomach is the part attacked

^{*} Wins. Anat. passim. Dr. Stewart's Diss. on mus. motion. c. 5. Phil. Trans. v. 54. p. 177. v. 57. p. 110.

by gout when dislodged from the extremities acting the last scene of life with nearly the rapidity of lightening; of the high importance of this organ in insane malady sufficient evidence will shortly appear, indeed its nervous structure independant of any intermediate ganglia like the intestines is an evidence of the necessity for its endowment like an organ of sense, hence its healthy or unhealthy state becomes of such consequence in all the animal functions. functions.

If then in the treatment of insanity the human body must be considered as a homogeneous mass of organized matter, possessing always a property more or less vivid in all its parts, capable of being aeted upon by impressions made on any single part whilst vitality exists, it is obvious that man must have a certain degree of perfection in his several organs to be capable of admitting due sensations, and transmitting their impressions to the common sensorium in order to the production of rational ideas, with their endless associations. But if this perfection be in any part wanting, if these organs are diseased, can the functions they are destined to perform be regular? or the sensations and correspondent ideas be healthily correct, the impressions and perceptions perfect?

The ingenious appendix of Dr. Cox. fur-

The ingenious appendix of Dr. Cox, furnishes reasoning sufficiently confirmative that insanity whatever may be its particular symptoms or degree of force, is always derived from corporeal disease. What then is the human MIND? or "that part of physical organization

on which depend intelligence, force of understanding, energy of thought and moral sensi-bility." It would be superfluously arrogant in the author of this essay to enter one step farther into the metaphysical part of the subject, than what is absolutely relevant to its ultimate design. "The very term metaphysic being nonsense, and all the systems of it, and controversies concerning it that are or have been in the world, have a founded on the growest ignorance of being founded on the grossest ignorance of words and of the nature of speech." Diversions of Purley, v. 1. p. 451.

How many ponderous volumes have been written to prove the immateriality of mind, its independance on the body, its individuality with the soul, &c. "And who is there," says the mild illustrious Locke, "hardy enough to contend with the reproach which is every where prepared for those who dare venture to dissent from the received opinions?"

But the phenomena of insanity most har-moniously accord with the philosophical doc-trines of the human mind as taught by Dr. Hartley; the Scotch philosophers who may here-after wish to detect the fallacy of some of the most important tenets contained in their creed, must explore with unprejudiced zeal the history of the diseases of man, which are productive of dementia, because "all the evidences for the mechanical nature of the body or mind, are so many encouragements to study them faithfully and diligently, since what is mechanical may both be understood and remedied." Hartley on Man, p. 267. 8vo. Edit.

"I am not here speaking of the immortal soul, which freed from our perishable part returns to the ALMIGHTY, I am merely speaking of the intellectual faculty common to man, and to such animals which like him are provided with a brain." Richer. Phys. p. 542.

Dr. Reid, notwithstanding his bold and fre-

Dr. Reid, notwithstanding his bold and frequent-attempts to expose what no doubt he conceived to be gross errors in the doctrines of Locke and Hartley, may on this subject be fairly and candidly quoted against himself e. g. "Every system which pretends to account for the phenomena of matter by hypothesis or conjecture is spurious and illegitimate, and serves only to flatter the pride of man with a vain conceit of knowledge which he has not attained." "But here it is proper to observe, that although impressions upon the brain give no aid in accounting for memory, yet it is very probable, that in the human frame memory is dependant upon some proper state or temperadependant upon some proper state or temperament of the brain." "Although the furniture of our memory bears no resemblance to any temperament of brain whatsoever, indeed it is impossible it should, yet nature may have subjected us to this law, that a certain constitution or state of the brain is necessary to memory, that this is really the case many well-known facts lead us to conclude." Intellectual Powers, p. 341. Now what is indispensibly necessary to any thing, must bear the most intimate connexion with that thing, and in the contemplation of the operations of insane corporeal disease, as productive of mental effects is of the highest

consequence. "Their mind participates in the decay of the body in a remarkable manner, their memory fails them so much, that after a restless night they cannot recollect what passed the preceding day, even their affections the dearest sensations of the soul forsake them." Dr. Reid on Consumption, p. 19.

MIND or mental operation is throughout this work considered as the result or effects of impressions made upon the body, or as wholly amalgamated with and dependant upon corporeal sensations; other distinctions as they regard the true nature and successful cure of insanity, have proved the fruitful source of innumerable errors, hence has arisen the implicit belief created in the minds of men in general, that diseased body and diseased or insane mind are opposite states but the truth is they are one and the same. "Impressions of one kind or other are conveyed to the brain by means of the organs of sense and their corresponding nerves, and between this impression and the sensation excited in the mind there is a real, and in our present state a necessary, though unknown connexion. Encyc. Brittan. p. 490. Art. Metaphys. The warmest reasoners as champions for the

The warmest reasoners as champions for the independance of mind allow, that a certain bodily organization is indispensibly necessary to the existence of sensation and the origin of thought in man, that this organization or compound apparatus is the occasion of thought, though not thought itself, which is sufficient for the present purpose, allowing the correctness of the preceding statement it follows, that the state

of the organized system being so differently constituted in different subjects, and so variously affected by external and internal agents acting upon the same body at different times, the result must be correspondent, viz. thought and mental operation will be subject to endless variations. Now what perception and thought definitively are though thus evolved, is quite another thing, yet it must be absurd seriously to advance that sensation brainular impression and thought thus conceded to be produced, have no affinity with matter from whence they originate, the close and attentive study of the deranged human mind will confirm the justness of this observation. "It is in the study of physical man that we are to search for the principle of our intellectual faculties, the origin of the operation of our understanding, and the series of all our moral affections; it is in the bosom of medicine that we are to conceive the idea of this varied and active spring, of that secret and hidden power, of that soft and flexible organization which move, change, command, and modify our minds as well as our bodies." Discours sur les progrees futurs de la science de l'homme. C. L. Dumas.

What particular state of the mind is necessarily and absolutely connected with a certain condition of the body is not yet precisely ascertained, but that there is an inseperable connexion between the diseases of the body, and that these are absolutely productive of certain correspondent states of mind, is a luminous fact proved by "experience that infallible method of attaining to the knowledge of nature," afforded by the

daily occurrence of such severe maladies as Hydrophobia, Palsy, Epilepsy, Apoplexy and Fevers; the effects of these diseases and many others bear the most perfect resemblance to insanity, yet when they induce mental imbecility, gradually undermine and finally destroy the most enlightened of human understandings, no one designates such a deplorable result mental disease, now just as these afflicting disorders have been mild or severe in their attack, and injured the perceptive faculties of the sensory organs, so has the impairment of the memory the first of the mental powers taken place, and just in proportion as the general health returns, so is this power commonly restored although often more slowly than the enfeebled corporeal organs acquire new strength; this doctrine is incontrovertibly proved by the following short history. "A gentleman who received a severe bite from a dog, soon after fancied the animal was mad, he felt a horror at the sight of liquids and was actually convulsed on attempting to swallow them. So uncontroulable were his prepossessions, that Mr. Hunter eoneeived he would have died had not the dog which inflicted the wound been fortunately found and brought into his room in perfect health; this soon restored his mind to a state of tranquillity, the sight of water no longer affected him, and he quiekly recovered." Contrast this detail with the following. "THIRD day, on attempting to swallow he found himself unable to do it, owing as he said to a violent eatehing in his breath which

took place whenever he renewed the attempt. FOURTH day, the convulsive paroxysms of the organs of respiration being more frequent and violent, and being brought on not only by any actual attempt to eat or drink, but likewise by the mere idea of it." He mentioned this circumstance" (the bite of a dog two months before) "with apparent indifference and without expressing the least suspicion that it could have any connexion with his present illness." Thus is illustrated the mutual action and homogenety of mind and body, indeed the entire history of this last unhappy case is extremely appropriate to the present subject. Med. Chirurg. Trans. v. 1. p. 132. Med. and Phys. Journ. v. 13. p. 155, &c.

A writer who has treated the bare notion of the materiality of mind (terming the soul the mind and the converse) with the keenest severity, is notwithstanding compelled to observe that "some diseases are so fatal to the mind as to confound men's notions even of their own identity." Beattie on Truth, p. 263. On reading the Life of this once zealous character and admired writer, the perusal of the following passage must excite regret; "The pressure of domestic affliction exhausted and paralized the finer sensibilities of his frame, unstrung the man and left only a wreck behind." Life by Bowers, Month. Rev. Nov. 1805. "Thus "truth will sooner or later speak with most miraculous organ."

Another but a very different philosophical reasoner remarks, "We actually find that the

very same ideas presented to a sick man take a peculiar tinge, that render them extremely different from what they are in the mind of a man in health." Godwin's Pol. Jus. v. 1. p. 42. Yet these clear and unrefutable positions founded on facts are daily attempted to be explained away, merely to oppugn the evidence adduced to illustrate the corporeality of mind, but the most subtle attempts to prove its independant individuality have failed, and must continue to do so in defiance of all systems however plausible, whilst the supporters of the doctrine have no other ground to stand upon than the effects of diseases on the brain. All brainular affections whether denominated insane or otherwise, tend most decidedly to prove that mind and body are homogeneous and mutually dependant; even reasoners é contra never proceed a single step without confirming this truth, all their Metaphysical and Psychological descriptions re-fer perpetually to the body, hypothesis alone endeavours to keep up the nugatory distinction, for whilst depicting faults in the mental faculties, reference is every instant made to the diseased action of the brain from local or general causes, just as is suited to the then prevailing doctrine, but plain intelligible language the offspring of facts and experiments made conformably to "the great rule of inductive logic" will still contine to utter truth whilst theoretical pride and abstract reasoning on mere speculations ("mctaphysical cobwebs") continue the fruitful source of incalculable error.

It has been asserted, with more confidence than truth, that the brain and its functions are the last to feel decay, but this appears to bewholly accidental and subject to an endless variety of causes; the fallacy of the reasoning which attempts to shew that the functions of this organ are exempt from the influence of the causes of general decrepitude is demonstrably fallacious from the conduct of great public characters* and the history of eminent men.+ "The powers of memory gradually advance to perfection, and then gradually decay." "If the memory belonged wholly to the pure intellect " (i. e. the SOUL) and had no dependance upon the brain, it is not easy to conceive how it should advance towards a state of perfection, and afterwards decay." "But if memory be occasioned by some relict of sense left in the brain," (i. e. if it be a material faculty, and not an immaterial principle), "then it is easy to see how all these changes should take place." Encyclop. Brittan. p. 502. Hence the learned authors very rationally prefer the Aristotelian to the Reidian theory, mind then is not a faculty distinct and independant of animal organization, nor is insanity otherwise than a purely corporeal disease.

Now disease will effect that in early life, which according to nature is commonly the

^{*} Lord Mansfield, Dean Swift, Macklin, M. Le Sage, Rousseau, M. T. Cicero of old age, p. 77. ib. 43

[†] Life of Beza, Pemberton's view of Newton's Philosophy, Memoirs of Linnæus by Dr. Maton Passim, Memoirs of Dr. Priestly by Mr. Cooper, p. 106, &c.

consequences of age. If the finest energies of the mind can be cramped by the slightest epileptic fit, and all its faculties be entirely worn out by a frequent recurrence of this herculean disease, until wretched idiotcy succeed, why shall it be denied that insanity also is a corporeal disease unhappily too often productive of similar result? Writers on this subject who habitually confound the mind with the immaterial principle, rarely preserve consistency in their reasoning and the relation of Physiological facts.

Struve on feeble Life, p. 56, 88, 89.

All the various operations of the mind however complex are the result of, or originally dependant upon the ever varying states of the body to which all human beings are liable, hence the grand question for consideration is not the abstruse distinction between soul and mind, or between soul and body, but how far may every apparent disease of the mind be con-sidered as the *effect* of diseased body and not the cause? "For a cause cannot be defined to be any thing but such PREVIOUS circumstances as are constantly followed by a certain effect." Priestley on Phil. Necess. p. 217. Bacon, v. 1. p. 66, seq. Now it is in this essay contended that PREVIOUS corporeal disease is in every instance the indispensible prerequisite to the existence of what is called mental derangement, this is the point at issue, a clear comprehensive understanding of which is absolutely necessary to the practitioner who would successfully treat the disease termed insanity.

Mental perception, memory and recollection being the effects of all the varied stimuli, conti-nually operating upon all the organs of sense, and indeed on the whole body, it follows that perception, memory, &c. is just or erroneous, healthily, regular, or the reverse, precisely according to the state of the organs at the moment of their being acted upon. "We may easily conceive that violent pain attacking a part which is the seat of a considerable centre of action may is the seat of a considerable centre of action may momentarily suspend the free exercise of the intellectual faculties, but it is not so easy to explain how the loss of memory should continue for two days after the pain had ceased." Double on the loss of Memory in Colic. New Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 14. p. 637.

The phenomena which mark insane malady, can only be satisfactorily and justly elucidated by continual reference to the exact state of all the corporeal organs and their correspondent functions. "Many well known facts lead us to conclude, that a certain constitution or state of the brain is necessary to memory." Reid on Intell. Powers.

Intell. Powers.

There exist facts sufficient to prove, that on this one faculty depends the fabric of the understanding, scarce fewer are ready to shew that memory is almost wholly dependant upon a healthy organization of the percipient organs. But it is not only necessary to perceive, but to retain or remember, in exact proportion to the culture or neglect of this faculty an impression made on the senses acts with full velocity and healthy energy, producing rapid, vivid, regular,

equal ideas, which by association recal the full operations of memory, hence man feels himself as renewing the days of old, change but the scene to the presence of low insanity and there will be a correspondent change in the action and effects of impressions, hence breaks and pauses in the uniform action of the memory soon followed by confused mind, for as Locke observes, "A clear (i. e. sane) idea is that whereof the mind has such a full and evident perception as it does receive from an outward object operating duly on a well-disposed organ." H. Und. B. 2, ch. 24, p. 256. Struve's Asthenol. Introd. Davis' Trans. Pinel's Introd. p. 20. Gaub 6. Path. Instit. p. 274.

Insanity unfolds as it were the just texture of every understanding it has attacked, and during its presence strips it of all artful adventitious appendages, all such circumstances are now suspended or thrown into shade, and the human mind becomes exhibited to the sagacious observer in its true colors, whatever original constitution, education and habit have made it, all is now laid bare, every latent thought is sooner or later disclosed with undisguised truth; hence it is that attendants upon lunatics make discoveries of thoughts, intentions, and correspondent actions of which they had no previous knowledge, or even apprehended had an existence.

It has been justly remarked by a very ingenious author, that " to promulgate a new truth is to commit a crime, in as much as thousands of long received opinions must yield to this truth." What has been advanced on this foundationary part of the subject, though of almost incalculable importance in the adoption of a successful mode of curing madness, is not a positive new truth,* yet it appears to be one of those so seldom rationally acted upon as to have lost that influence to which it is justly entitled in the consideration of the history, prognosis, and cure of so terrible a malady.

"Atque melius est scire quantum opus sit, et tamen nos non penitus sine putare; quam penitus sine nos putare, et tamen nil eorum quæ opus est

scire." Nov. Org. p. 126.

The phenomena of mind in health are so interwoven or combined with extraneous and artificial circumstances, that he who would entertain a just conception of them must give his most serious attention to their operation when under the influence of disease, and the action of powerful medicinal agents. "For the minutest agent may excite a movement capable of being propagated to any part of the system or even through the whole of it by a sympathetic energy independant and far beyond the power

^{*} The interested reader may advantageously consult the doctrines of Descartes, Locke, H. U. B. 2, ch. 10, p 87. Haller Prim. Lin. ch. 11, p. 178. Ib. ch. 18. p. 297. Ganb. Pathol. Instit. p. 10. Aph. 42. Ib. Aph. 523, 648, 683, 740. Tucker. Light of Nature, v. 2. p. 42. C. Bell's Anat. Hum. Body, v. 3. Johnstone on Madness, p. 45. Battie on Madness. Culler's First Lines, v. 4. Priestley Phil. Necess. Passim. Hartley on Man, v. 2. Hermes, B. 3, p. 359. Orig. Prog. of Language Passim. Mons. Paschal's Works. Currie's Med. Rep. v. 2, p. 34. App.

of the primary instrument of motion." Manch.

Mem. v. 3. p. 198.

Idiosyncrasy, pregnancy and various other particular conditions of body afford proofs strongly manifesting the effects of medicinal agents on the mind, authors of systems of physic from the earliest times to the present (particularly those who have written largely upon the nervous system) illustrate this remark as Willis, Whytt, &c.

Ideas the result of external impressions and bodily sensations are perpetually forming. "Every man while awake is conscious" (by an act of the soul) " of a continued train of thought spontaneously arising in his mind and passing through it, nor could a single now or instant be pitched upon in which some idea is not present in his memory or imagination." Encyclop. Brittan.

p. 513. Rich. Phys. p. 353.

The healthy and efficient state of the organs receiving these impressions and by the operation of their several functions communicating these sensations is indispensibly necessary to their being sane and to the due exercise of the extensive power of regular association, when therefore corporeal sensations are morbid, the impressions they convey must likewise be morbid and irregularity of association the consequence. Common impressions on the external senses are made alike regular and proper on both the subjects of sane and insane mind, but the precipient organs of the latter are disposed by disease to receive them differently, whence the mind perceives falsely and the judgment is in error, the state of body upon the accession of all impres-

sions whether common or extraordinary determining every thing mental as well as corporeal. "What the senses are so perfectly adequate to convey they have been supposed not to convey at all, just as we many times hardly perceive ourselves doing what we do with perfect ease." "When the senses serve us imperfectly and make us continually feel our dependance we are ever ready to express the obligation, but where they instantly deliver such full and clear perceptions to the memory that we have no more occasion to recur to them we forget or deny the service they have rendered us." Stock's Life of Beddoes.

The effects of mental and moral stimuli must ever be decided by the state of body at the time of their application, still these effects are certain and determinate although they have been too much overlooked. "All pleasures of the imagination indeed depend upon the state of body, and are so connected with its well-being that whilst its degree of health overbalances that of sickness pleasing images must predominate over unpleasing or mournful ones." Pictorius on

Hartley, 4to Edit. p. 593.

The extravagant conceptions of the insane mind will combine the most heterogeneous ideas as the union of animate with inanimate bodies, &c. Yet the parts of the compound have been derived from objects formerly presented to the senses, and now variously modified by the morbid association of ideas and the vivacity of conception, the Sphynx never existed in the form

the mind has often conceived and which in

insanity is also firmly believed.

Much ingenuity has been wasted in attempting to prove an essential difference of sensation and perception, the one being considered as a simple effect the other as the knowledge of its cause, perception and sensation are not essentially different,"—" different sensations and consequently different actions are excited by the same external objects from the different structure of the organs which are the medium of sensation.

Brown on Zoonomia. If this be the fact and there is no evidence to the contrary it becomes obvious that it is only necessary to consider these media as deranged by disease with the presence of predisposition and insane actions become at once accounted for and explained. The whole of this doctrine is unhappily but too clearly demonstrable in hydrophobic cases, see p. 14. "Eight months afterwards" (the bite of a mad dog) "the officer experienced fits of passion such as he never before had, observing himself that for some time past his character was changed and that he vexed himself about trifles a thing quite new to him, he reproached himself with being no longer master of himself, and of fretting like a child his disturbed imagination led him to believe absurdities and improbabilities which really seemed the offspring of a disturbed brain saying while he pointed to his head that he had something there that made him fear some unpleasant event, he spoke to us with mildness of the singularity of his state imagining that he was losing his senses." Edin. Med. and Phys. Journ. Oct. 1807.

it is worthy of remark that another man, a child and a dog were bitten by the same rabid animal and yet no bad consequences ensued in these instances whilst the attack on the brave officer cost him his life. To serious reflecting -readers it must frequently have been matter of surprize that philosophers of all descriptions should in their profound contemplations on matter, mind, soul, &c. so entirely omit all observations upon deranged mind; even the indefatigable Priestley when enumerating the grand causes which disturb and destroy the mental faculties never mentions insanity, which has more to do with the brainular functions than any other whatever.

The absolute source of insanity if ever fully developed will be found to exist in corporeal changes, or the effects of external agents acting on the gross machine and not primarily on the immaterial principle as has unfortunately for the subjects of disease been too commonly apprehended. Nov. Organ, p. 529.

They are the sentiments of the soul not the faculties of the mind which are "too obscure to be explained and too godlike for humanity

either to discover or to comprehend."

The words soul and mind being in most metaphysical works perpetually confounded it becomes the more necessary to caution the reader against hastily drawing erroneous conclusions on so serious a subject. Hermes, B. 3, p. 310. Struve's Asthenogony, p. 127, seq.

Thus it is too often attempted "to give sense to jargon the force of demonstration to absurdities and consistency to nonsense, it is the foundation of the greatest and most dangerous error in the world, for as far as it obtains it hinders men from seeing and examining." Encyclop. Brittan. p. 507, 516. So that instead of saying (as I humbly conceive with great incongruity) that "the only things of which the mind" (i. e. the soul) "is conscious or has immediate knowledge are its own operations," it should be said that the first attribute of the immaterial principle as it is denominated, is the consciousness of mental operation, legitimate induction and undeviating experience fully justify this statement. Consciousness is not then produced by any thing material or a distinct mental endowment enabling us to discern the operations of memory, judgment, &c. but it is by this first faculty of the soul we discover the whole series of mental faculties constituting the "animal soul" of the STAGIRITE perishable with the body destitute of consciousness and dependant upon corporeal organization, consequently subject to derangement and all the changes comprehended in the term insanity "climax of human misery."

It is by no means presumptuous to affirm that the immense mass of useless argument and absurd reasoning é contra have arisen from confounding that little which we do know with that which we do not know. It is we perceive mind that is set in motion not that moves, man is an animated machine consisting of body and mind endowed with an immortal soul, mind and

matter having a common priciple of action compounded of a series of actions during life of which the soul is not always conscious.

See Hartley on Man, v. 2, p. 225.

It is not here meant to be asserted with Rousseau that every thing in man is owing to organization or with Helvetius to education, because this would be equal to saying that the function of digestion is performed by a single agent as for example the Succus Gastricus excluding the combined action of this compound fluid with caloric, saliva, atmospheric air, mechanical action, &c. The effects of certain combinations of agents is yet unknown, we see the changes effected but know not exactly how they are

produced.

"It is painful to change any of our habits of arrangement and to relinquish those systems in which we have been educated and which have long flattered us with an idea of our own wisdom." Stewart's Elements, p. 446. Hence some readers will doubtless feel repugnance in conceding to the doctrine here advanced, it will nevertheless bear examination by all who will carefully scrutinize the history of insanity which disease demonstrates (what for want of a better word must be termed) the materiality of mind and the due distinction between soul and mind, hence there exists no just cause for alarm among religious professors or for the ignominious and ignorant censure so often poured forth by those who call themselves the pious defenders of sacred truth. Ld. Bacon, v. 1. B. 2. p. 65.

Madness was believed by the ancients to originate from two general causes a natural and a supernatural or spiritual cause, which opinion if founded in truth must lead to the conclusion that brainular affection alone could produce the disease, but its history proves the contrary. The apparent changes or causes effecting insanity are often to be found in parts very remote from the brain and as it were independent of the particular health or disease of this organ; even in hydrophobia where the sensorial functions are so much affected "the brain in a majority of instances shewed no signs of inflammation and in some all the organs were perfectly free from it where we recognized alienation of mind under every form." Stock's Life of Dr. Beddoes. Abenethy Surg. Obs. v. 1. p. 202. seq. Monro. Morb. Anat. Introd. p. 22. This observation applies equally to the brain as to any other organ, extensive injuries have existed for a considerable period in this delicate viscus and yet no insanity followed. Med and Phys. Journ. v. 24. No. 5. p. 373. Ib. No. 132. p. 89. Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. 23. p. 279. No. 24. p. 452.

This fact has been adduced by some writers as a proof of the independance of mind and that it is not simply the result of corporeal sensations, but no such thing is proved for although certain portions of the brain be actually destroyed yet whilst others remain entire with a sound state of all the other organs the mental functions may be tolerably well performed, it is also a frequent occurrence that very apparently slight

brainular injury not cognizable to our senses happening in a certain state of the system will produce terrible effects even insanity ceasing

only with existence.

Dr. Ferriar with his usual acuteness and ingenuity asks an illiberal opponent on the doctrine of materialism "In what mere machine can it be shewn that every part singly considered is not essential to the functions of the whole." Vide Med. Hist. v. 2. p. 262. App. Now as far as this question applies to the human brain considered as a mere machine it may be observed that before any reply can fairly be made it is absolutely necessary that we should be perfectly acquainted not only with the gross structure of this organ, but also with the full extent of its functions, the uses and connexions of its fine assemblage of parts including the entire nervous system, instead of which at present, as Dr. Johnstone observes, this is nearly a "Terra incognita." On Dr. Ferriar's own principles it must be acknowledged as degrading to compare man with any machine formed by the hands of man, and doubtless the all-wise Creator who has produced such a machine as anatomy has in some degree demonstrated the human brain to be, would certainly have constructed it in such an exquisite manner as that "every part singly considered should not be essential to the functions of the whole," that mere mechanical motions and properties should take place in it of which no other organic structure is capable, but the exact nature of which our limited knowledge checks any attempts to explain. "An ingenious

mechanic a few years since invented a most astonishing piece of machinery for the purpose of weaving cotton, he constructed a number of looms in such a manner as to be worked by any of the commonly known powers approaching so near perfection that it possessed in each individual loom of the congeries an instinctive ca-pacity of knowing when any thread of the warp or weft was broken, in which case the loom wherein such an accident had happened ceased to move, whilst the others actuated by the same moving power proceeded in their work thereby calling on the person who attended to repair the damage, which being done all immediately went on as before." Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, and Pennant's Tour to Scotland, v. 2. p. 59.

There are then no diseases purely mental, such a notion is a mere "entia rationis."

Of the precise nature of the connexion between the material mind, and the immaterial principle or soul, nothing definable is perhaps capable of being ascertained, for as observed by the learned Kant, "Metaphysic is a science resulting from the just exercise of human reason entirely unconnected with any thing immaterial." Yet "our ignorance of the manner of any operation is no argument against the reality of the operation itself when we have in its favor the evidence of consciousness and daily experience." Encyc. Brit. p. 579. "Finally, the existence and powers of our own minds are made known to us by consciousness and reflection." Ib. p. 598.

These then are appurtenant, definite, and demonstrable facts affording general principles, subservient to the elucidation of various phenomena not so clearly defined or so easy of de-monstration, their verification will be found in an accurate and careful examination of the general health, in the treatment of the diseased actions to which the body is every day subjected, in the success attendant upon daily medical practice, in the cure of insanity conformable to these views, in the several conversions and ultimate terminations of diseases, finally in the various appearances afforded by the inspection of dead bodies. "All that is wanting to the perfection of the art will undoubtedly be found, if able men, and such as are instructed in the ancient rules, will make a farther enquiry into it and endeavor to arrive at that which is hitherto unknown by that which is already known." Hippoc. Opera.

But until more light can be thrown upon the precise nature of predisposition to insanity, we must rest content in the assurance of the facts that the operation of certain organic functions precede mental operation, that organic impression is the only medium of sensation, that our sensations produce our ideas, that the actual state of the organs as to health or disease when acted upon by external objects and impressions must be productive of consonant ideas, and the result either sanity or insanity. See Whytt on Nerv. Dis. p. 529. 626.

Morbid organic changes operating in the pro-duction of insane ideas are often secret and

remain for ever undiscovered, producing wonderful mental illusion, which assertion the history of the two forms of madness will strikingly corroborate and at the same time abundantly prove the constant dependance of the mental upon the corporeal state. Butler's Analogy Dissert. 1.

The human mind under insane influence admits successive impressions with a celerity which bids defiance to any regularity of attention, they are compound and multifarious derived from two sources, viz. external objects and internal feelings both operating at the same time, a healthy sane person rarely pays much attention to the latter, but in a state of insanity the internal sensations claim and receive a considerable share; in the approaches to this disease they often become so acute as to afford very strong mental perceptions, particularly in the low form of the disease, sometimes to the actual exclusion of those from external objects, it is equally certain that these internal feelings may be controuled and finally removed by external agents, whence it follows that the impressions were the causes of the perceptions and that immateriality of mind is as much a fanciful hypothesis as any the most erroneous advanced in the earliest writings on metaphysic to the present day, and calculated to lead to absurd contradictions. Reid on Intell. Powers, p. 108—109.

"The phenomena which characterize mind

"The phenomena which characterize mind and body" are not then "toto cælo" different, but those which characterize soul and body

undeniably are, the most concise exposure of the inconsistencies enumerated in most books on this subject would occupy a very large space hence is inadmissible here, but it is indispensibly necessary to impress on the mind of the reader the tendency of such an abuse of words as they contain leading to the production of the grossest error and most serious mischief, namely, that insanity is a mental disease and consequently

ineurable by medical agents.

Let all this attempted reasoning to rescue truth from error be branded with the epithets " cold and comfortless system of materialism," in-"cold and comfortless system of materialism," in-consistent, tautological, or an unnecessary revival of obsolete doctrines; still truth is independant of the opinions of men; the general eonclusions will be found supported by faets illustrated and confirmed by the means adopted for the cure of insanity. Viewing the subject as it is here viewed and acting faithfully up to the principles incul-cated will be followed by general success. In making this assertion no dubious proposition is hazarded, for the evidence of experience being faithfully given is entitled to its due share of honorable credence, still it must not be forgotten "that human reason is not a common determi-nate standard, so that it is unjust for any man to nate standard, so that it is unjust for any man to lay down his notions of things as a rule for others." Rousseau Mis. v. 3. p. 14.

In this chapter on the most interesting of subjects, if "I have not performed my work with the regularity I wish, yet as charity covers a multitude of sins, so I hope an earnest desire of producing something that carries the appear-

ance of benefit will cover a multitude of defects in the performance;" (Light of Nat. v. 2. p. 4.) and that it will not appear presumptive to terminate it by an observation of a late ingenious writer.

"Doubtless those men who are the firm and faithful votaries of truth will, in all ages, be attacked by ignorance and persecuted by hypocrisy, but the triumph of their cause is for ever secured."

Cabanis sur la reforme de la medecin, p. 183.

CHAP. IÌ.

INSANITY CONSISTS OF ONE SPECIES UNDER TWO FORMS, VIZ. STHENIC AND ASTHENIC, OR MANIA AND MELANCHOLIA.

SECT. I.

"A disease under the same name may assume the Sthenic as well as the Asthenic form, a Sthenic disease also passes very often into an Asthenic."

Struve's Asthenog. p. 173.

Two families of disease comprehend the whole, says a young ingenious writer in the Medical and Physical Journal, and he has said rightly, whatever reluctance may exist in the minds of some medical practitioners to allow the justness, truth and precision of this simple but solid fact; the foundation upon which the statement rests will bear the most accurate examinanation, by which test alone can the results to which its adoption leads be justly appreciated. Objections may doubtless be made to any term or terms however appropriate, but objectors

have rarely been fortunate in the art of medicine which attempting to establish one perfectly conclusive, witness all the futile endeavors to pro-

duce a perfect definition of insanity.

"In diseases the excitement is seldom merely strengthened or merely weakened in the whole system, and the division into two principal forms is by consequence a wrong one." Psaff on Brown. This is certainly attempting to draw an important inference from very feeble premises, it is sufficient that no general disease exists while equable excitement exists, but excess or defect having once taken place disease is now present of what force or kind being determined by other causes or changes not operating against the just-ness of the arrangement, general ideas, general terms and correspondent notions must be entertained. The inequality of the excitement in various diseases ought not to nullify this useful leading and clear distinction, it must however be allowed that the opposité diathesis complehend some distinct branches to which Dr. Brown paid no attention, as the peculiar states of the absorbent and nervous systems exemplify, but where is or ever was the architect who at once raised a perfect edifice? Is the Newtonian system a ne plus ultra?

Insanity affords no exception to this arrangement, every lunatic belongs to the high or low form, although it often happens that through mismanagement or some secret adventitious cause a change takes place from one to the other. By the terms sthenic and asthenic nothing more is meant than the opposite states of the excitability of the system at large at the period of insane attack or in the language of Dr. Battie, "The morbid effects of anxiety (asthenic diathesis), or the preternatural excess of sensation" (sthenic diathesis). "Another effect of anxiety is the nervous disorder directly contrary to it, viz. insensibility, that is a preternatural defect or total loss of sensation" (asthenic diathesis). Treatise

on Madness, 1758, p. 58.

Mr. Meynel, the celebrated Foxhunter amongst some other useful remarks on canine madness, observes, "There are two kinds of madness, both of which he has known to originate from the bite of the same dog," (doubtless the difference of effect was determined by the state of predisposition of the subjects when bitten), "among huntsmen one is known by the name of RAGING," (or the high form) "the other by that of DUMB madness" (or the low form), "in the latter the nether jaw drops and is fixed, the tongue hangs out of the mouth and slaver drops from it—in the former the mouth is shut, except when the dog snaps or howls and no moisture drops from it." Manchester Memoirs, vol. 4.

Many writers have advanced thus far. "Mania is a state of body opposed to Melancholia." Such writers upon being questioned would readily allow Mania to be a sthenic disease, what then must be its opposite?—Truly—Asthenic, or as the experienced author just quoted observes, "Sensation too greatly excited by real objects and its contrary insensibility or sensation not sufficiently excited by real objects though acting with their usual force. Battie, p. 33. Under one

or other of these general forms every insane case ranges, nor is any other distinction useful or necessary, on the contrary the almost endless shades of difference branched out into species' by learned Nosologists and Metaphysicians have no one beneficial tendency, being only calculated to encumber science, disguise truth, render rugged and disheartening the paths of enquiry to young minds, and perplex all just propriety of distinction, affording a continued source of impediments to the acquirement of a better understanding of the disease called mental derangement, or that state of the human frame laboring under sthenic or asthenic disease, accompanied with a greater or less degree of aberration of the mental faculties—Vide the writings of Sauvages, Linnæus, Vogel and Segar, or those of our countrymen, Cullen, Darwin and Arnold. Some of these authors had so little mercy on the retentive faculty of their readers as to give them no less than forty-five species of what they termed "Maladies Morales," but to Dr. Arnold it is sufficient to refer the reader with the reflection of Locke before him. "He that shall consider after so much stir about Genus and Species, and such a deal of talk of specific differences how few words we have yet settled definitions of, may with reason imagine that those forms which there hath been so much noise about are only chimeras." Hum. Und. B. 3. ch. 6. p. 389.

" Πρόσθε λέων, δπιθεν δε δράκων, μέσση δε χίμαιρα," " Philosophers," says old Burton, " make eight degrees of heat and eight degrees of cold, but we might

make eighty-eight degrees of melancholy." "It is of little consequence what Physicians say of distinct species of diseases in their mootings and speculations." Anat. of Melan. Intro. p. 9. 29. "The arbitrary distributions of Sauvage and Cullen were better calculated to impress the conviction of their insufficiency than to simplify my labor." Pinel on Insan. p. 2. Davis' Trans.

This discouraging state of medical study added to the seeming danger and certain disagreeableness of attendance upon unhappy deranged persons, have formed powerful barriers against the progress of knowledge in the removal of this most important and afflicting of human mala-

dies.

Certain peculiar states of the general excitability and of the brain in particular are inevitably followed by a correspondent mental state, nor can this state become altered to another however slight the difference without a similar mental change in perfect unison with it. Now that the brain is liable to enter into a state favorable to the presence of insanity from impressions made upon it through the medium of diseased visceral organs is most certainly known to unerring experience, consequently the event will follow by inducing a correspondent state of mind, but with regard to the exact physical nature of this change or peculiar state, and how effected seems to be placed far beyond "mortal ken." "Increased or diminished excitement by no means constitutes the essence of diseases" observes the Kielian Professor, vide Psaff on Brown.

But it is certain that no general disease can take place independent of predisposition and increased or diminished excitement, not even the most powerfully contagious as Pestis and Fever, for although these situations may exist with considerable latitude without manifestation of actual disease, yet the latter is never présent without the presence of sthenic or asthenic diathesis. That the state of the excitement constitutes the very essence of many dreadful disorders is obvious from their treatment, witness the two forms of Variola, genuine Typhus, Pleuritis, &c. It is likewise manifest that whatever be that actual state of the nervous system existing in insanity of which we are so ignorant, it may daily be ascertained that strict attention to the regulation of the state of the excitement becomes the primary object in the attainment of a cure; that this desirable end cannot be procured for the sufferer independent of equal attention to the actual state of all the organs and their appropriate functions is true, but this circumstance adds to, rather than militates against the

Yet a state of high mental excitement although ever so unusual to the subject, can never strictly be called a state of insanity, for to characterize this disease erroneous judgment must be present, now the former state will sometimes exist for a long period without the presence of the latter, it is nevertheless not insanity. But no sooner does the derangement of any organ with the presence of predisposition become sufficiently great, but the regular association of

ideas begins to give way, in some instances step by step, in others instantaneously. Case No 26. Appendix. Certain states of body will then excite unusually vivid mental impressions which may exist for some time without ever terminating in insanity, because from a favorable change taking place in these states, from causes not operating long enough, or the predisposition becoming diminished or removed, although the very verge of madness was approached the dreadful rubicon was never passed, consciousness of this situation has, by intelligent minds, been avowed. A gentleman who had the hardihood to apply a particle of essential oil of the bitter almond to the tip of his tongue, described its effects to be like a blow on the brain, and the moment it came in contact with the tongue the blow was felt, and to this shock succeeded instantaneously mental confusion." Med. and Phys. Journal, No. 155, p. 6. And doubtless had predisposition to insanity existed in this devotee of experiment, the application of so powerful an exciting cause in a very minute degree of increase would have produced the effect, or have endangered existence.

Sthenic diathesis when connected with insanity corresponds with a state of too great mobility of brainular action or the "strong nervous excitement" of M. Pinel and of the whole nervous system, hence while under this state of action persons are not exposed to the consequences although they may be to the influence of the depressing passions, they are not only proof against such influence, but are

carried incessantly onward in despite of their most vigorous attack; "Raving and violence form its characteristics, and it is usually attended with some degree of fever and often with a good deal of bodily disorder." Arnold on Insanity,

Pref. p. 20.

Thus is given a very fair description of the sthenie form of insanity, all ridiculous nosological distinctions apart. At page 23, the asthenic or opposite form is nearly as accurately depicted, speaking of Ideal insanity, he says, "It is always attended with symptoms of a disordered state of the brain and nervous system, and frequently with disorder in the stomach and hypochondriae region." See Dr. Hull on the Nerv. System. Case by Mr. Hume, Philos. Trans. 1801. Hence it will be found that the asthenic diathesis conversely corresponds with a state of too great immobility, the sufferer is not to be raised by the joyous, exhilarating or pleasurable passions, but he frequently becomes concentrated to a state which has been termed "stupor vigilans."

Predisposition determines every thing upon the attack of exciting cause as to the exact nature of the future disease, or rather whether one and the same disease shall assume the sthenic form or Mania, or the asthenic or low form termed Melaneholia; the changes (as observed by Mr. Haslam, "we every day see the most furious maniaes suddenly sink into a profound melaneholy, and the most depressed and miserable objects become violent and raging,") arise merely from the vaccillating state of the excitement, principally owing to absurd and contra-

dictory treatment of the unfortunate sufferer. An insane subject truly asthenic shall often appear violent for a short time, and one truly sthenic the reverse, but the actual state of either will not long elude discovery by an attentive practitioner who has habituated himself to close observation, under the influence of a perpetual recollection that all his future success as to curing insane disease depends upon the due exercise of his discernment in this respect. The common terms Lunacy, Madness, and Insanity, are general names comprehending Mania and Melancholia, these are expressive of the two forms, none of the multifarious species of authors ever clearly and definitively exist but under one of them; the most voluminously laborious writers have not yet discovered the necessity of simplifying this part of the business; Dr. Arnold seems apprehensive that his readers will find considerable difficulty in keeping in view even the bare outline of the several species he has taken so much pains to chalk out for them; he terminates much labor by this observation, " All dis-tinction of species in this disorder must be annihilated, and as I have allowed but of one Genus, so I fear we must admit that there is but one species of insanity." "The kind of fever must direct the method of curing the insanity, says Dr. Darwin, which must consist of moderate evacuations and diluents if the pulse be strong," "Or by nutrientia bark and small doses of opium if the pulse be weak." Thus we have a concise yet sufficiently clear description of the sthenic and asthenic forms of insanity with their appro-

But what can be said to the assertion of Mr. Haslam on this important subject, medical industry can scarcely be gratified with a wider range of opportunity than has been long enjoyed by this practical observer, yet when speaking of the terms Mania and Melancholia, he says, "I would strongly oppose their being considered as opposite diseases, they appear to differ only from the different passions which accompany them, on dissection the state of the brain does not shew any appearances peculiar to Melancholy, nor is the treatment which I have observed most successful, different from that which is employed in Mania."* After this declaration it is only necessary to consult the author's account of the Bethlem mode of treatment and its fruits, to judge of the effects of so mistaken a doctrine. Justly did the Monthly Reviewers observe, "If tonic and stimulant remedies have not proved beneficial in Melancholia, and medicines of an opposite nature have not been successful in Mania, the public has been greatly misled by very respectable writers, if otherwise, Mr. Haslam has made an unguarded assertion" without intending to offend, truth compels the addition that it is a most unfounded and pernicious statement. The two forms are thus described by M. Pinel: "This energy of muscular contraction (sthenic form) is far from being common to all the

^{*} Hailam on Insanity, p. 13. 11st Edit.

species of insanity, in many instances on the contrary there is present a considerable degree of muscular debility"* (asthenic form). That the two forms are by absurd treatment convertible into each other, or into other violent disorders, and death itself is not to be denied, or that from other circumstances the disease may assume the opposite diathesis to that which marked its first presence is correct; "For although madness" says Dr. Battie "in its proper sense be clearly distinct from the too lively or the too languid perception of things really existing, it however very often is preceded by or accompanied with the first," (or asthenic diathesis) "and as often terminates in the second of these two disorders"+ (or the asthenic form). It is no less true that in insanity as in other diseases, the majority are purely asthenic.

The term Melancholia, as used in the last volume of "The Annals of Insanity, by Dr. Wm. Perfect," appears to have confused the author's mode of treatment, as Mania will occasionally be marked with considerable taciturnity and correspondent symptoms calculated to deceive without close attention. But it is perfectly correct to say that this writer has been too indiscriminate, sometimes losing sight of exact situation which must inevitably tend to disorder and confusion; the frequent analogy of temper and common conduct between the

^{*} Dr. Davis' Trans. p. 31.

[†] Treatise on Madness, p. 33.

sthenic and asthenic patient occasions them to bear considerable resemblance, hence it becomes a matter of high consequence to be exact in the use of terms as expressive of the opposite dia-theses, which mark the true nature of the malady, and confer upon it appropriate and distinct characteristics subject to the consequent shades or modifications of difference incident to age, sex, habits, education, temperaments, employments, and previous diseases. Notwithstanding medical practitioners may and do hypothetically differ, to this result they all ultimately arrive, even Mr. Haslam however unsettled and incongruous his mode of cure must appear to the more exact, scientific, and successful physician. Take the article bleeding as illustrative "When the patient is strong and of a plethoric habit, bleeding has been found of considerable advantage, the melancholic cases have been equally relieved with the maniacal by this mode of treat-ment."* But mark the subsequent assertion, "Where a stupid state has succeeded to violence of considerable duration no benefit has been derived from bleeding, indeed these states are generally attended by a degree of bodily weakness sufficient to prohibit such practice independently of other considerations." This language speaks for itself, logically investigated the term "Reductio ad absurdum" is not inapplicable.

The history of Mania or the sthenic form of investigated that the property will prove that it may be present in any

insanity will prove that it may be present in as

^{*} Treatise on Insanity, p. 136, 137. 1st Edit.

mild a degree as the most moderate inflammation, and that the worst phrenitic case never yet reached its most violent degree of force, these points include a very extended line still being limited they must class together. The same observation applies to the asthenic form or Melancholia with the difference of greater distance between each exacerbation of disease, this form is to be met with from the mildest degree of hypochondria up to the most profound melancholy which Dr. Arnold remarks, "I do not consider as coming under the character and denomination of Insanity, but merely as being afflictive bodily disorders which powerfully affect and are peculiarly apt to discompose and derange the mind." Obs. Pref. p. 26.

In contemplating both forms it must never be absent from the view that diseased body or general affection is always present. Varieties of the state of mind and great versatility in modes of expression are as extensive as the varieties of the human face are wonderful, each individual of any specific number seems to move in his own peculiar orbit, still each is from the general state of the system referable to one of the two families, all other divisions and subdivisions of whatever kind or however designated are

worse than useless.

The proper place to treat of the land-marks which discriminate the two forms will be subsequent to the consideration of their respective histories.

SECT. II.

History of the STHENIC or high form of INSANITY.

The first terms of the second

DEFINITIONS of diseases are always difficult of construction, that of Insanity has been deemed peculiarly perplexing, the task ought only to be undertaken at the conclusion of as full a history of the disease as can be given, thus the reader being rendered master of the subject to be defined, will by such previous knowledge be enabled to form such a definition as the materials displayed before him fairly afford.

The subjects of sthenic insanity are of all complexions and every variety of temperament, perhaps the mass may be characterized as consisting principally of the dark haired with swarthy or mottled complexions, having coarse skins muscular forms, and full eyes; when laboring under actual predisposition possessing a cast of countenance peculiarly striking but difficult of

description a sort of "mixed expression of contradictory emotions" well known to the accustomed observers of such persons. This form is of more frequent occurrence in summer than winter, and in hot and moist seasons than in those which are hot and dry. The variableness of the weather has likewise some effect; from that which is of long continuance in equality of temperature, sthenic lunatics suffer less severe paroxysms than under the influence of frequent fluctuation. The period of attack is commonly between the ages of eighteen and forty before the passions have become settled into confirmed habits.

Slow approaching insanity of the high form renders itself noticed more by an alteration in the appearance of the eyes than any thing else that may be deemed exterior, this symptom precedes even incoherence in language. Recovered subjects of this form have described a peculiar sensation connected with this appearance as though the eye flashed fire from being stricken smartly with an open hand, increasing in degree as their ideas became more and more wandering and confused, the insane muscular action of these organs is very curious essentially wandering and confused, the insane muscular action of these organs is very curious essentially differing from a state of sanity, and to an attentive and frequent observer wonderfully expressive of the actual state of the suspected person, hence meriting the most vigilant scrutiny. Eight patients out of every ten who have come under my notice have uniformly had the OCULUS BOVINUS or protruding eye, on the first attack the eyes are in perpetual motion roving about in every possible direction and in a manner peculiarly tiresome to the beholder; during a paroxysm they appear as though stiffly and firmly pushed forwards, the pupils are contracted, the adnata exhibits a bright tenseness occasionally suffused with a light yellow tint streaked here and there by a turgid blood-vessel, in persons labouring under extreme excitement the vessels of the selectica will become so distended as to give the palpebræ an elevated or swoln appearance.

This altered appearance of the eyes in madness is not peculiar to man, but is minutely noticed as occurring in dogs. Vide Meynel on Canine Madness. "The eyes of mad dogs do not look red or fierce but dull, and have a peculiar appearance which is easily distinguished by such as have been used to observe it, but not easily to be described."

easily to be described."

The whole muscles of the face acquire a new character of action, the most violent anger, energetic ferocity or calmest intermission accompanying sthenic insanity, confers the most opposite combination of expression to that which characterizes sanity. The succession of ideas is so wonderfully quick in this form that the factures of the face as it were in vain endeavor features of the face as it were in vain endcavor to represent them, as the most exquisite painting of the first masters never aim at giving a perfect idea of what is successionary and evanescent,; now the asthenic sufferer being reversely situated has been often ably represented. Bell on the Anatomy of expression in Painting, p. 155, seq.

The whole muscular powers early exhibit striking features of the presence of insanity, they act with unusual vigor and uncommon agitation while engaged in accustomed employments, and when a short sleep or rather a slumber intervenes, the sthenic patient is never found in that state of almost universal relaxation expressive of healthy repose, but his muscles retain a rigidity manifesting unremitting vigilance and facility to ready renewal of action. With very few exceptions the mass of sthenic lunatics are insusceptible to extremes of heat and cold, and the influence of contagious diseases, even hydrophobia with all its destructive energy yields in a considerable degree to the influence of insanity or insane predisposition, the case of Ann Chand-ler related by Dr. Powel proves the fact. "When insanity supervened she could drink cold water, became desirous for air, and when the window was opened, expressed no inconvenience from the current, her raving became incessant with much invective and coarseness of language, the strait waistcoat a short time after its application became a leading source of distress, she used both rage and persuasion with all the character of insanity to get liberated from it. Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 115. p. 208.

Torpid insensibility of the skin, stomach and howels prevail, hence obstinate constipation, diarrhæa rarely occurring excepting occasionally towards the termination of the disease subsequent to parturition. Indifferency to heat and cold strikingly marks the early stages of sthenic insanity, so that the most rigid winter of our cli-

mate or its hottest dog-day sun are nearly alike unimpressive and unnoticed, the difference when sufficient to attract observation results from the effects of heat, Johnstone's Med. Juris. p, 47.

Chronic maniacs originally seized under circumstances strictly sthenic will endure without noticing it, what would be a very inconvenient degree of heat or cold to a sane person. Case

No. 13. App.

Excessive action of the brainular functions, is Excessive action of the brainular functions is appropriate to this form of insanity, hence the symptoms corresponding with the diathesis sooner or later become unfolded, in general slowly, but in occasional instances with a celerity resembling an electric shock, the antecedent symptoms having been insufficient to arrest the notice of surrounding friends and relatives; the grand attack shall be so apparently abrupt as not to yield the slightest indication of approach. An elegant acomplished female in the acme of youth and beauty evinced no tokens of impending insanity, but the disease seemed to commence at the very instant she was impelled to throw a knife at her mother across the dinner table of a friend, from this moment she labored for several friend, from this moment she labored for several months under severe sthenic insane disease but perfectly recovered, and in thirty years has suffered no return, still there can be no doubt but that the conjunct volume of causes had been silently and insiduously operating to produce so tremendous an effect. But the brain although it is most commonly the seat of visceral derangement in sthenic insanity is not exclusively so,

every important viscus has occasionally appeared to be the source of the misehief. "Sometimes the vital principle is immoderately active in an individual organ by which the whole system of the body suffers, and the necessary life is withdrawn from the other organs. Struve's Asthen. p. 222. Hence diminished action of the stomach and intestines.

But whether the brain be the original seat of local disease or not, the result will be analogous as to all the insane phenomena, the convey-ance of healthy impressions to a diseased brain amounts to the same thing in effect as when morbid impressions are conducted to a healthy

percipient.

Partial excessive action of the system marks the sthenic form, but this state it must be granted is more obvious when the brain is primarily affected than when not, hence many of the symptoms of true phrenitis are often discoverable and prone to produce mistaken treatment, but insane inordinate action is rarely if ever accompanied by inflamination.

"That every maniac is not phrenitic is as

certain as it is that no maniac as such labors under an inflammation of the brain." Dr. Arnold Pref. p. 18. Sense of unusual fulness, pain of distension, stricture, or a corded feel of the whole head, vertigo, sanguineous flushing of the face alternating with a plumbean pallor, and the peculiar appearance of the eyes already mentioned mark a preternatural determination of fluids to the brain to have taken place, all which appearances are subject to much quicker changes than in true phrenitis. The sense of protrusion of the eyes is accompanied by indistinct vision, objects appearing bright or fiery. Sudden occasional loss of memory as though a finger was momentarily pressed upon the principal movement of any machine (as in Case No. 13. App.) suspending for an instant nearly all motion is a symptom of frequent occurrence though fugitive during the impending calamity, followed by unusual vivacity of thought, quick and pleasurable, or painful recollections conformable to external circumstances. Vide Haller. Prim. Lin. p. 297. also the Lives of Kant and the inimitable Porson. Mechanics becoming sthenic lunatics when at liberty will often perform their accustomed branch of employment over and over again with tircsome rapidity, especially where the brain is primarily affected, as they advance in disease memory wears out as it were, so that if long ill they forget their most usual occupations. Case No. 2. App. "They take no note of time," for this is an act of sanity, but time passed during insanity is a period of non-existence to the sufferer, consciousness and reflection cease to act, the mind receiving nothing regular by the organs of sense presents nothing regular to the intellectual faculty.

Pervigilium sometimes precedes all other symptoms and is cocval with pain or uneasiness of the head or other deranged organ, its degree determined by the age, habits, situation and original vigorous or feeble stamina of the subject, it is always followed in a morning by the peculiar ocular appearance, and these two symptoms are

commonly the first to create alarm where relatives pay any attention to one another. This miserable watchfulness is accompanied by an miserable watchfulness is accompanied by an irresistible impulse to unusual early rising either to go out of doors and ramble about, or if remaining in the house to be incessantly employed in arranging and re-arranging articles of dress, furniture, books, papers or whatever else comes in their way, placing, displacing, and confounding every thing their roving eyes behold, hence confused distressful thinking, high bounding spirits, erroneous imagination, often incessant talking less often sullen taciturnity, singing shouting, screaming in a voice entirely different to any sound known before: mock different to any sound known before; mock different to any sound known before; mock laughter, bold audacious mimicry, unusual irritability of temper, a disposition to quarrel with relatives and especially old and once dear friends, entertaining injurious suspicions of their kindness, sincerity, and even common honesty; obstinate pride, tenacity of opinion, ill-timed generosity alternating with unaccountable parsimony and meanness, extremes of fluctuation of spirits and temper, unbounded luxuriance of imagination for one moment whilst the next shall be marked by the most idiotic expressions shall be marked by the most idiotic expressions, great mutability and absurdity of ideas devoid of consistency and arrangement. In this state of the symptoms the distant murmur sweeping through the trackless forest will not more certainly terminate in the boisterous rage of the tempest than the subject thus affected will experience the most dreadful change imagination can conceive.

Watchfulness encroaches upon sleep until at length perpetual delirium supervenes, obseene language and gestures. The eyes perpetually roving acquire a peculiar glistening, the whole body an irritating restlessness not permitting delineation expressive of a never ceasing effort to eseape from some dreadful evil. Unaccustomed expressions delivered in superior language altered tone and manner as though uttered by another person, aecompanied with angry attempts to perform feats of strength or efforts of agility intended to strike the beholders with an awful opinion of their uncommon powers. Perpetual boasting of what they are capable of performing, and how much their wrath is to be dreaded, often discoursing in language blended with sanguinary epithets, at length fury and rage suddenly arriving at their acmè will sometimes instantaneously subside without extending to any act of violence, at others in a sareastic ludicrous vein. In the midst of the presence of any of these symptoms a violent scream of a peculiar kind will be heard, alternating with a disagreeable howl or groan subsiding in a muttering grin, seemingly indicatory of the sudden exacerbation of pain commonly in the head in this form, but oceasionally in all the other eavities. Wherever pain resides it is at times excruciating, and when all consciousness of its existence seems absorbed by the violence of insanc paroxysm, the muscular action excited for its re-Watchfulness encroaches upon sleep until at seems absorbed by the violence of insane paroxysm, the museular action excited for its removal is very great, and highly characteristic of the true nature of the disease.

Anterior to the first severe attack and on its subsidence, the sufferer may often be induced to point out the exact residence of pain, if violent during wakefulness there is an unintermitted desire involuntarily expressed for its removal, hence appropriate actions are perpetually existent how-ever the patient may be restrained by various modes of confinement the constant exertion will be to obtain a new posture expressive of the hope of relief, or the performance of such actions as tend to remove or mitigate the pain, especially when their attention is not forcibly attracted from themselves to surrounding objects. If secured on a bed in a horizontal position and the head is the seat of the distress, the sufferer rolls it about in the tiresome manner of infants when laboring under Hydrocephalus or beats it against the bedstead or wall. If the hands are at liberty striking them against the forehead, pressing them on the stomach, breasts, sides or abdomen, whilst writhing the whole body in every practicable direction is the common employment. "It was reckoned a great crime for the prisoner to beat a little with his feet on the foot of the bedstead, when spoken to about it, he said it was to divert the pain." Alex. Cruden's Adventures in a Mad-house at Chelsea, 1753.

When completely unrestrained and the pain is great or becomes suddenly increased the subject experiences an irresistible impulse to run off in any direction of the compass to which his eyes are at the instant directed. At this awful moment woe be to the unfortunate relative that has incurred the resentment of the maniac, excited his suspicion, or been the object of his dislike, for at this dreadful instant if armed with any missile weapon the life of the supposed enemy is in the most iminent danger, should no such person be present any casual object may be the victim,* rarely themselves, suicide attaching more to melancholia. Sometimes however the desire to obtain remission from pain impels to self destruction the knife shall be used as though the person experienced what the infamous Werter told his friend when he said "I wish to open my veins and to gain eternal liberty." For "such is the original constitution of our frame that the mind is in consequence of certain uncasy sensations instantly determined to produce such motions or changes in the body as tend to remove or lessen them." Whytt on Vital motions, p. 65.

When pain resides principally in the head and is severe the subject of it rarely lies down for many minutes together. "A man was observed to sit upright with his back to a wall without speaking or opening his eyes for many months only some odd mimical gestures he used, on dissection a large quantity of water was found to occupy every part of the brain." Wiseman's Surgery, p. 131. Yet this acute practitioner clearly perceived this state of the brain not to be the sole cause of the mental disturbance by

^{*}Bellingham the assassin of Mr. Percival said that it was a matter of indifference to him which of the ministers he destroyed, he was sorry it happened to be Mr. P. on account of his family. See Case of J. James.

his recital of a case from Sennertus, of a girl whose head contained an enormous quantity of water "without affecting the senses," which he justly observes, "we do not find a necessary concomitant of the disease." Ib. p. 133. See the interesting Case of the Governor of Massachusets, M. and P. Journal, No. 134.

The cutaneous glands and materia perspirabilis in this form of insanity become greatly altered, sometimes early in the disease although not much noticed at any period, hence this disorder, like others of a severe nature is found to have its peculiar attached odour ("olere hircum") arising from the several emunctories, and is more strikingly obvious to the olfactory sense of the observer under this form than the opposite. Bacon. v. 1. Cent 3. p. 198.

Eructations from the stomach are often loud, frequent and highly impregnated with the peculiar fætor, it imbues all their apparel and bedcloaths if they reside in a small or ill ventilated apartment, it is perceptible by a healthy person on his entrance being often an early and well marked symptom in persons becoming insane, it ought to enforce attention wherever suspicion has once though ever so slightly fixed her mark. When this effluvia has in a single instance fully acted upon the olfactory organ of an attendant it can never be forgotten, it is not describable by language but has been deemed to bear an intimate resemblance to the matter evolved from the leaves of the plant Hyoscyamus Niger when in a state of fermentation. It has been justly observed by some attentive author that the human body

scarcely ever undergoes any very considerable change without the secretions partaking of it in a very peculiar manner as is evidenced by a common example; during labor a glairy whitish matter is poured into the vagina of a smell differing from any other secreted fluid.

Inequality of temperature is marked by a burning head with cold, often clammy feet and vice versa. Cutaneous heat is extremely vacillatory to the feelings of an attendant especially in patients likely to recover, the flushings of the face at the same time alternate with a disagreeable vellowish brown appearance.

at the same time alternate with a disagreeable yellowish brown appearance.

A full though often slow pulse prevails but subject to great variations, in young athletic subjects of a full habit it is pretty uniformly bold, giving a laboring oppressed feel to the finger of an examiner, but in the more advanced periods of life and in opposite systems although sthenic diathesis be manifest and the artery gives a pretty full stroke it wants the laboring feel just mentioned and is now readily convertible by rash treatment into a low quick intermitting beat, indicative of a change of the diathesis. Still as nothing is scarce ever known of the healthy standard of any sufferers pulse little dependance can be placed upon it when examined in a maniac.

The state of attending pyrexia marks the dis-

The state of attending pyrexia marks the distinction between this form of insanity and phrenitis few—sometimes scarcely any pyrexial symptoms are to be discerned. Yet "In almost all cases of insanity an increase of the pulse is observable at times not indeed sufficient to account for delirium still enough to prevent its being said with propriety that it is without fever." Domestic Guide in Insanity p. 2 Hanley Staff. print. 1805. Perhaps no maniacal patient was ever cured without more or less of the original presence of pyrexia or its supervention during a course of successful treatment.

High colored urine sometimes with and at others without a flocky cloud. Creamy saliva scanty in quantity although the patient is continually ejecting it in small spats; thirst is rarely mentioned but the mouth and fauces upon examination appear as though a draught of thin cooling beverage would be highly grateful. The tongue has usually a yellowish white list running down the centre with edges of an unhealthy redness. The state of the stomach and bowels is very variable, long abstinence often ocurring without complaint but more commonly there exists an eager unusual and voracious appetite not very nice in the choice of its viands, the most opposite edible matters are devoured indiscriminately and the most disgusting compounds formed when the subject is uncontrouled.

The irritable organs perform their offices irregularly most usually with tardiness, diarrhæa for a few hours or a day will alternate with a week or ten days of constipation and a retention of urine exceeding credibility was it not a fact well ascertained. Pain always somewhere present is in females often seated in the uterus or some of its appendages, in the precordia hepatic or splenic regions. In males one of the hypochondres or the thorax are sometimes the seat of anguish, but in both sexes suffering under this

form the head in a majority of cases is the part most painfully affected. But it is rarely found that the pain however stationary or excruciating is accompanied by any apparent local change in the part to which it is referred, as in Dr. Rutter's case of Hysteralgia where the most acute pain existed in the uterus for twenty-six years and yet the most accurate dissection failed to discover such organic changes in this viscus as superficial observers might have been led to believe were necessary to the existence of such misery. How much the brain may be affected by apparently very slight injury of the spleen. See Dr. Chisholm's case Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. 27. p. 257. and Case No. 20. Append. The relaxed scalp occasionally occurs in this form but never in severe cases, it is an appropriate symptom of the opposite diathesis.

Sudden emaciation of the maniac is more

Sudden emaciation of the maniac is more commonly the effect of art rather than of disease. Delirium is the most terrific symptom attendant on sthenic insanity always present in a greater or less degree proportionate to the state of the excitability, great general irritation, pain and delirium are successionary symptoms in the order stated, the apparent suddenness of the last mentioned symptom is apt to confound the observer, but it is only sudden because the antecedent changes have not excited sufficient notice, the instant it is discovered seems to be the instant of actual commencement, as in Case No. 13. Appendix, but this is often no trifling error as will hereafter be fully exemplified. Beginning

delirium is marked by an unusual display of the mental powers, an ability to converse on subjects not common to the speaker, an aptitude to enter eagerly on matters wholly unconnected with their particular situation in life, an alacrity of perception, a certain facility of utterance quite unusual becomes daily more manifest, the very lowest dolt has now his biting sarcasm and the saturnine head with corresponding countenance exhibits a vivacious look of keen unexpected reproach. There seems to exist in the mind of the intelligent maniac a small degree of consciousness of this change certain previous feelings announce the approach of the temporary expansion of ideas, energy of memory, vivacity of spirits and quickness of expression, hence he is astonished at himself, the recession of this state is likewise sometimes known thus is the state is likewise sometimes known thus is the maniacal paroxysm and lucid interval delineated.

The consciousness of change preceding increase of disease which so effectually suspends all consciousness pro tempore is described as being similar to the consciousness of the approach of sleep, but of transient duration all connecting consciousness being soon obliterated compleat insanity succeeds. Such is the extreme vividness of ideas of the maniacal mind, that it is ness of ideas of the maniacal mind, that it is perpetually mistaking them for actual impressions, indeed such is not only the vividness but the incredible number of ideas with their connexions which pass through such a mind in a given time and so far exceeding all enumeration even the utmost number of impressions which

any external objects make on the organs of sense, that a feeling or situation is produced with which no other in the whole morbid circle can

be compared.

The whole phenomena were accurately described by a late resident in this city, "I am," said this attentive observer, "conscious of the operation of thought and of the gradual advances of absurd thought up to a certain period when I am no longer conscious of any thing." Vide Case No. 9. Append. This person was at the time under the influence of a course of medicine which had a very powerful effect upon his stomach, heart, and circulation, and consequently capable of producing peculiar impressions upon his nerves and brain ultimately his mental faculties, hence delirium the approach of which was known by the sentiment of consciousness.

A renewed impression without the presence of the original object in a sane mind is never so vivid as the original, but in an insane mind of this form the reverse is the fact, which at once evinces the morbid state of the whole nervous system, hence one powerful cause of distressing pervigilium and the horrible dreams to which the maniac is subject. "Even in madness itself when the soul is resigned over to the tyranny of a distempered imagination she revives past perceptions, and awakens the train of thought which was formerly most familiar." Pleasures of Mem. p. 2. When the name of a well known object is mentioned to a maniac it excites as in

health a visible idea, but the maniac directly asserts he beholds the actual object, which difference always arises from severe organic derangement, and may be artificially produced in a less degree by the exhibition of some powerful medicinal agent as Digitalis, Opium, &c. See Dr Alderson's account, Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. 23. p. 237.

Thus the state of the sthenic insane mind is prominently characteristic of the actual corporeal state, it will hereafter be found no less so in the opposite form, yet in the high form the shades of difference in the symptoms are almost infinite, nor is this matter of wonder when the endless varieties of mental faculty and character of the sane are considered; still as a general rule the mind of a sthenic lunatic (whatever may be its bias) acts with too great and irregular energy.

Each individual case has an idiosyncrasy peculiar to itself, which the sooner it is known

Each individual case has an idiosyncrasy peculiar to itself, which the sooner it is known the sooner can the form of such case be decided upon, and its ultimate fate determined both as to its speedy or tardy cure or its being consigned to augment the number of chronic incurables.

SECT. III.

On the terminations of STHENIC INSANITY.

Mania or the sthenic form of insanity very frequently terminates in the opposite form or Melancholia. Chronic incurable derangement or fatuity embraces a large proportion of its subjects. In paralytic affection as in Case No. 16. Append. A few cases in sudden death as from a stroke of apoplexy, Case No. 11. Append. The remainder of a given number are restored to health. Original neglect or bad treatment may produce or accelerate all the unfortunate terminations, sudden inanition destroyed numbers of wretched mortals at the Asylum de Bicetrè in the year 1784—57 died out of 110—1788—95 out of 151, but when better fed, one in eight only was the annual proportion. Pinel, p. 32.

Sthenic insanity is very readily and frequently converted into the asthenic by great and sudden prostration of strength, the conjunct effect of various violent evacuations, the same mode of

practice persisted in for a considerable length of time in a vigorous young subject, or for a shorter period in an older and less powerful one, will produce fatuity or paralytic affection. M. Pinel with his accustomed sagacity cautions practitioners against inattention to the dangerous debility which so often supervenes on the decline of mania, and justly observes, "it is a state requiring peculiar attention" to prevent at this critical juncture the increase of the melancholy list of ideotic and chronic lunatics.

Long continued severe detrusion of reason will suspend many obstinate diseases for a wonderful period, few or any of which are compatible with madness, even the formidable Phthisis yields on the accession of insanity. A young lady under thirty years of age was seized with consumptive symptoms for which she was blooded plentifully. "Itaque missus est é brachio copia satis larga sanguis altero quoque die ad quinque aut sex vices." In the midst of the progress of this cruel disease asthenic insanity commenced, which new state would most probably, had it received proper attention, have rescued the sufferer from the shears of ATROPOS, but alas! no! her unhappy mental state ("nocte the sufferer from the shears of ATROPOS, but alas! no! her unhappy mental state ("nocte dieque oculis obversabantur dæmonum species flamma sulphuræ et pænarum apud inferos æternarum horrendæ imagines") merely arrested the fatal stroke for the evacuations being restored to again ("Morbus igitur exinanitionibus prout vires ferre poterant," &c.) towards the end of the third month hectic fever returned, and speedily produced its usual termination. Monita et Præcepta de Insania, p. 71. seq. and Withering on Foxglove p. 28—37. also Cases No. 1 and 10. Append. Sudden death occasionally happens from the original violence of the disease,

"In those whose strength is equal to a legion's power."

as in excessive drinkers of spirituous potation from the sudden abstraction of all accustomed stimulants Whenever such an event happens it always succeeds a violently terrific paroxysm of the disease, on the cessation of incredibly astonishing efforts sudden abrupt tranquillity ensues, the sufferer makes a rational remark or two, complains of great soreness of inward distress or of burning heat or shrinking cold and expires. Life in such cases seems to be destroyed by the inordinate action of the vital power or principle, as nothing can keep pace with its consumption total exhaustion follows. Vide Case of the Austrian Officer M. Pinel's Work, p. 36. also Case No. 11.

Append. Such a termination is to be apprehended when no means however vigilantly applied arrests the progress of the mischief, when the most terrible energy of action, and violent exertion is suddenly succeeded by the complainings already mentioned, and these being made in a completely altered tone of voice made in a compleatly altered tone of voice expressive of that deceptive tranquillity which is the sure precursor of death.

Delicate females become maniacal, having previously evinced a phthisical disposition readily resume this situation on the termination of the insanity, especially where the evacuating plan has been carried even but a small degree beyond its just boundary, the revived malady sweeping off the victim as quickly as it does after parturition occurring to consumptive subjects.

Health is the termination of the sthenic form

Health is the termination of the sthenic form of insanity resulting from fortunate treatment EARLY instituted and perseveringly applied. "Madness is always to be considered as a chronic disease," says Dr. Cox, "it often exists for years in succession without injury to the system or derangement to any of its functions." Prac. Obs. p. 19. This persuasion it is greatly to be feared has operated as a powerful cause in promoting unfavorable termination of insanity, particularly of this form by inducing apathetic neglect, hence it describes some notice in this place. It is to be considered as a great misfortune whenever insanity upon its first attack and decided ascertainment is deemed a chronic and decided ascertainment is deemed a chronic disease. That violence of seizure, long duration without proper assistance and injurious treatment (when treated at all) will produce such a termination is one of those melancholy truths which cannot be denied. Every case in its commencement has a greater or less degree of pyrexia, however it may be sometimes obscurely expressed, this state is a general one appertaining to both forms, but more clearly discernible in the sthenic than in the asthenic, and when the disease is a little advanced in its progress than it is at first, nor has any subject been successfully treated under my care without the presence of pyrexial symptoms, finally those have obtained a more speedy and permanent cure where this

state has been most clearly prevalent.

In absolute incurable chronic insanity although the system appears to enjoy its customary functions healthily, yet doubtless in the origin of the lunacy this was not the case, but nature has now accommodated every thing to the change, adapted the performance of the several functions to the original diseased action, and this is found to be the result of many other diseases where the attack is slow and insidious. So in certain pieces of complex machinery something may be added, lost, displaced, or abstracted, and yet be added, lost, displaced, or abstracted, and yet the engine move on and perform its leading and more gross operations with tolerable regularity. The feebleness of intellect and the injury done to genius (as in the case of Varelst the Dutch painter) by high sthenic mania however judiciously treated strongly tends to chronic termination, or at least proves the parent of future unusual eccentricity, Varelst "recovered his senses at last but not his genius." Analyt. Rev. 1801. Cases No. 1. and 2. Append.

Original sthenic insanity is ever accompanied with fever, and is never to be considered a chronic disease, these states being incompatible

chronic disease, these states being incompatible with each other, but greatly disposed to become chronic by neglect of timely application of proper remedies or the institution of injudicious treatment as the crowded receptacles for lunatics unhappily testify. The Vienna Hospital in 1796 contained 261 patients—In 1797, 190 patients were admitted and 122 discharged, but it is not said in what state they went out, the principal

remedies in this house are abstinence and strict

regimen. Month. Mag. v. 12. p. 314.

The Bethlem account corresponds with this, and there can be no doubt of its correctness as stated by Mr. Haslam. The York statement unites to confirm the assertion made above; Liverpool, Manchester, and all the asylums appertaining to large cities and towns, if the weekly reports of the newspapers are to be credited contain a great number of lunatics, the bulk of which have experienced this unfortunate termination.

January 23rd, 1807, Mr. Wm. Wynne said in his place in the house of Commons, "There are 1700 pauper lunatics in England alone!!

SECT. IV.

History of the ASTHENIC or low form of INSANITY.

Young athletic persons are rarely the subjects of low or asthenic insanity, excepting a casual case from some suddenly applied debilitating cause, induced by severe visceral injury, occurring just at a period of unexpected and unfortunate derangement of the private affairs or public concerns of the sufferer. Vide Hist. of South Sea Bubble. Thus by a certain catenation of causes combined with predisposition asthenic insanity is produced; but the middle and advanced periods of life are the most common for the accession of this form, when tadium vitae commences its attack, this state evincing the first manifest alteration in the health of the unhappy sufferer, hence "Peculiarities of conduct though trifling in themselves may excite a suspicion of some latent irregularity in the human machine, which may hereafter display

itself in a more serious deviation." Athaneum No. 1. p. 26. Corancez's Anecdotes of Rousseau, 1798.

Debility with the læsion of the function of some important organ, is the foundation of this form of mental aberration. Although from the slow obscurity of attack the visceral derangement is not in every case early discoverable. Diseased organs yield morbid impressions to the nerves and brain, the result in the predisposed will more frequently be asthenic than sthenic insanity, because the predisponent causes operate in nearly a threefold greater degree to produce the former than the latter. "The affinity of the disease with Melancholia and Hypochondria warrants the presumption that its seat primarily is almost always in the epigastric region; and from this centre is propagated as it were by a species of irradiation, the accessions of insanity." M. Pinel. Abernethy. Surg. Obs. v. 1. p. 202, 213.

Now the morbid impressions upon the brain are in Hypochondria (which is the mildest degree of asthenic insanity) made from diseased internal parts (as in Case No. 27. Append.) without any decidedly certain sensation in them productive of consciousness, mechanical actions follow them calculated to remove the indescribable misery they create, wholly independant of volition, hence asthenic lunatics sometimes inflict severe pain upon themselves, or by an irresistible impulse commit mischief upon others. Thus the most terrible actions and motions become produced apparently from very slight exciting

causes, which actions, and a number of ot hers are not necessarily connected with the will.

At the Norwich assizes in the summer of 1805, Thomas Callaby was tried for the murder of his grand child, a witness found the prisoner sitting at the side of his bed one morning in March, about four o'clock, he had dreadfully wounded his wife in different parts of her body. The prisoner's daughter brought down the child with its throat cut, the bloody knife lay in the room, he was charged with and confessed these acts, but said he did not care any thing about it, his wife had heard him say a short time before that he should certainly murder some one, and he had begged to be confined. It further appeared that he knew when his fits of madness were coming on him, and that he at those times has been known to the himself with ropes down to the floor. Case of Pierre Laudart, Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 88. p. 511.

Intelligent recovered asthenic lunatics describe the onset of the disease as commencing with pain, sometimes fixed as in the high form but more commonly vagrant, yet in the sum of the whole grievous, unintermitting and intolerable, resembling the sufferings from great inanition, or the sudden and thence long protracted abstinence from accustomed stimulus. Lapses of memory and unusual reverie are in a few cases antecedent to the pain: this situation when once complained of by a Hypochondriac ought to arouse general attention among friends, that it has not done so the occurrence of an immense

catalogue of suicides unhappily proves. Zoo-

catalogue of suicides unhappily proves. Zoonomia, v. 1. p. 395.

It should have been earlier observed that this form of insanity prevails most in persons who have arrived at the age of forty, or the most reflecting æra of human existence, between this period and the age of sixty-five more lunatics are to be found than in any other, and the great majority of the asthenic form. They are erroneously termed idiots by M. Pinel. "Idiots constitute the greatest number of patients at lunatic hospitals, and their pitiable condition has in too many instances originated in severity of treatment—it frequently happens that out of the great number sent to the Bicetre many are previously reduced to such a state," (converted from sthenic to asthenic disease, or asthenic disease aggravated by evacuations) "of weakness, atony and stupor, that they die in a few days after their arrival, some of them however with the gradual re-establishment of their strength, recover their intellectual faculties," p. 166, 168. Pain when fixed is the result of organic læsion, when vagrant of general affection from long predisposition. The gradual advances of asthenic insanity are well marked by the keen and indefatigable Sydenham. Opera. Univ. p. 394.

As pain and diseased impressions advance, reverie and delusive ideas become evolved of a more concentrated nature than those formed under sthenic diathesis, hence the commencing sufferer is continually dwelling on some mourn-

under sthenic diathesis, hence the commencing sufferer is continually dwelling on some mournful topic until general torpor renders him no longer conversible, (Cases No. 4 and 18. Append.)

AND CURE OF INSANITY. 95
All external circumstances gradually cease to interest, or to produce their accustomed effects as in sanity; a languid careless indifference respecting things of real moment usurps the place of regular conduct, alternating with a restless anxiety concerning those of trivial importance. In some cases this general torpor is less manifest in the dawn of the malady than horrid languors, fearful apprehensions, tremblings and startings from impenetrable gloom to ceaseless anguish during the day, and sleepless torment by night. Asthenic insanity will sometimes be many months impending, as we perceive Typhus to be weeks existent before the grand decisive attack, this state of awful suspense may be known to be present by the accession of pervigilium, which is a symptom calculated to attract more notice than many others. The slumbers are short, distressing and attended at their commencement by spasmodic

others. The slumbers are short, distressing and attended at their commencement by spasmodic twitchings which seem to ascend to the head, and are then accompanied by great terror.

The muscular powers likewise indicate the gradual approach of the evil by transient yet almost universal slight nervous thrilling, occasional general tremulus as though every fibre in the body induced unequal excitement in a manner directly opposed to the opposite form. The tremulus greatly disturbs the heart and other viscera, sometimes particularly distressing one, at others a quick succession of these organs, the whole alternating with the lifeless torpor and fixed stupidity accompanied by indescribable but extreme mental distress. This alternation is

commonly gradual, but sometimes apparently though not actually instantaneous. Pertinacious silence (as in Case No. 24. Append.) invincible to the efforts of friendship or dislike often pervades the asthenic seldom the sthenic lunatic, morbid intensity of thought being almost universally connected with debility. Incroaching corporeal mischief so compleatly environs all the mental faculties as to render the subject proof against every external impression. As the stone of antiquity was said to convert all it touched into gold, so this state of disease transforms things the most dissonant and heterogeneous into purposes and terminations suited to each particular train of absurdity, all objects converge to this point, every impression, sensation, and change of feeling is speedily drawn into this vortex.

Cutaneous temperature and sensibility become gradually changed, impressions from heat are never mentioned, but those from cold are occasionally, "During the cold fit of an intermittent the sensibility of the body is greatly impaired, insomuch that patients have been actually burnt without being sensible of the application of heat, this diminished sensibility of body will ever be the consequence of diminution of action in the brain, hence also we perceive that the intellectual faculties during the cold stage are much affected, the recollection is greatly impaired." Maddock's Lectures, Art. Feb. Intermitt. Thus asthenic insane paroxysm resembles a long fit of the cold stage of Fever.

Sleep is very unequal, sometimes absent for a considerable time altogether in the early stages of the disease becoming when it returns quite profound, for a short period, and accompanied by horrid and uncommonly singular dreams,

........... "Should sleep his harrass'd limbs compose And steal him one short moment from his woes, Then dreams invade."

or still more wretched incubus. In this peculiar state of semi sleep the soul is conscious of the inability of the body to move although the will urges it strongly to turn, to rise up or resist and shake off the oppressive incumbrance. The soul is as conscious of the prevailing imbecility as it is of any mental operation whatever, in like manner after an absurd dream which has towards morning been interrupted by a momentary wakefulness, upon the return of sleep, the soul becomes conscious that the mind has been occupied in dreaming, proved by reflecting on its absurdity.

Reverie becomes daily more profound, accompanied with certain peculiar automatic motions. ("He turned round upon his chair and swung his arm behind it and thus suspended, it assumed the vibratory motion of a pendulum." Coran. Anecdotes of Rousseau, Case No. 18.

Append.)

Dilated pupils of the eyes, sometimes contracting very slowly and dilating again, the whole organ has a peculiarly dull muddy look, rolling heavily on surrounding objects when

roused to move at all, being much oftener employed in a fixed unmeaning stare on vacancy, "his eyes appeared to see every thing at the same moment, but in fact they saw nothing." Coran. Anec. of Rousseau. The adnata is commonly painted with a dull purplish red sometimes on a deep orange-colored ground, especially where advancing age, and hepatic affection exist or intemperance has long preceded insane attack, (Cases No. 20. 22. Append.) Holding a strong light near the eyes produces a very transient effect.

The situation of the pain already mentioned as always prevailing somewhere during the attack and presence of asthenic insanity is various and of very uncertain degrees of violence rarely in the head primarily, but often secondarily that is some of the thoracic, abdominal or pelvic viscera, very commonly the liver or the stomach have been first affected. Wherever the inferior situation may be, no sooner is the head

stomach have been first affected. Wherever the inferior situation may be, no sooner is the head complained of than aggravation of the peculiar mental aberration certainly follows, hence exacerbation of disease requiring watchful attention, as being apt to mislead to a belief that sthenic diathesis prevails inattention in this respect has given rise to irremediable bad consequences. "The consequences of this lesion of an organic part appear to be a loss of susceptibility for the vital principle, or at least an irregular action of this principle in the organ is shewn, hence its activity is sometimes too violent and sometimes too weak." "So that impressions are received and reacted upon in a manner sions are received and reacted upon in a manner

state." Struve Asthen. p. 237.

The hepatic region in males and the uterine in females are very common situations of asthenie pain, similar affection of the stomach, heart, intestines and spleen are common to both when transferred to, or originally seated in the head, it is less fixed or acute and more diffused than in the high form. In proportion to its severity and length of residence in the head, the confusion of thought with all the mental phenomena of insanity become increased. When the pelvis is the seat of original pain it is often accompanied by catamenial irregularities, hysteric or leucorrheal affection. When in the liver or stomach with continued depression, but this feeling is combined with intolerable anxiety if the eardiae region is the part referred to by the sufferer
when able and willing to communicate his feelings, and when not is discernible by the expressive unerring language of motion.

Hepatic and splenie uneasiness often alternate
with the pain of the stomach; and the yellow
tinge of the countenance, sometimes of the
whole skin mentioned by Dr. Perfeet, will
under these circumstances suddenly appear and

under these circumstances suddenly appear and almost as quickly depart, but is most fugacious in the eountenance, more common to the aged and intemperate than those of the middle periods of life and who have not been guilty of similar

excesses.

Cold clammy skin and feet with transient purple colored flushings of the face are common

to this form. The countenance assumes a precise formal state, the whole features tending to a peculiar east with a fixed silly appearance of the eyes when permitted to be at rest, but when much acted upon by external objects they roll in every direction contracting and dilating with a slow emotion never perceived in other situations, and accompanied in these moments by a quick feeble pulse admitting the utmost possible irregularities

irregularities.

Evolution of fœtid air (having the peculiar insane odor) is common in this form from the stomach, bowels, and glandulæ odoriferæ as in Case No. 12. Append. When discharged per anum relief is obtained to the indescribable uneasy anum relief is obtained to the indescribable uneasy intestinal commotions and feelings, and a temporary recession of the hard unequal swellings palpably existing in various parts of the abdominal cavity subject to such numerous changes in their size and situation. Preternatural pulsations extending from the rectum to the cesophagus are common in the early stages of asthenic insane attack extremely distressing to the sufferer, and prone to suggest to his mind the belief of being possessed by torturing animals or evil spirits. A respectable Scotch merchant, near Pimlico, committed suicide by cutting his throat, he had been in an odd way for some time saying the devil was in him, he could feel him in his throat; on examining his room two wills were found, in one of which he desires to be opened that the devil might be discovered. be opened that the devil might be discovered. Courier, Feb. 26, 1807. "To whatever cause it be owing (whether to constitution or God's

express appointment), I am hunted by spiritual hounds in the night season." "Melancholy, that sable thread, is so intermixed with the thread of my existence as to be inseparable from it." Hayley's Life of Cowper. Letters 170—178.

Thirst with a frequent desire for cold water is common, but among delicate females a thin acrid saliva occasionally overflows the mouth as in children suffering dentition, amounting in some cases to a very troublesome ptyalism especially where calomel has been too freely exhibited. This crabbed unmanageable symptom will occasionally keep exact pace with the exacerbations of disease, and like the sea ebb and flow with its abatement or aggravation, for no sooner does the redundance yield, but the countenance correspondently brightens and vice versa Case No. 28. Append. The tongue is usually of a brownish yellow color, furred and having intensely purple red edges. The pulse while it is extremely vacillatory has yet a labouring feel not accompanied by a bold throb, but as though difficulty attended every exertion, a sort of ticking movement often intermitting, giving from one hundred to one hundred and thirty strokes per minute. per minute.

Torpor of the chyliferous system is manifest early in the disease, and seems to arise from (or rather it may be the cause of) an abundant secretion of a cold ponderous viscid matter, anciently designated phlegm which coats the stomach and intestines. It is often of so tenacious a consistence and so firmly adherent to the

parts as to render them insensible to the action of triple or quadruple doses of the most powerful medicines (Case No. 1. Append.) hence constipation is commonly very troublesome, flatus urgent, constant and noisy. Diarrhæa is rare excepting the disease is about to undergo a salutary change, then black hard scybalous fœees are voided united with a thinner dark matter peculiarly offensive. The urine is pale, thin, and cloudless, unless it be morbidly retained, or is evacuated by a patient suffering under hepatic derangement, then it is of a deeper hue. When the brain is the primary seat of organic læsion, the urine is almost invariably of a whitish limey appearance, but when any of the inferior viscera are affected this excretion is subject to greater variety.

The diminished and extremely irregular sensibility of the whole body is manifested in every function, sometimes considerably, in all at one time, but more frequently in some one more than the others varying with the strength of original predisposition and the operation of general causes. Thus the brain occasionally from the energy of delirium seems to possess more activity than is consistent with a state of asthenia, but this is deceitful. From the exercise of the mental faculty down to the most ordinary sensations accompanying the several wants and aversions debility is ever present, hence the anxious solicitude changed opinion, and importance attached to frivolous inconveniences, especially regarding the sufferer's health; love of solitude, tenacity of religious or political sentiments, and per-

petual apprehension of bodily suffering as in Case No. 12. Append. Dread of death and fear of eternal punishment. A sort of instinct now usurp the place of reason and governs the animal functions in proportion as the mental becomes disordered. Richerand's Physiology, p. 239-353.

Atmospheric changes, notwithstanding the general torpor marking asthenic insane disease, have considerable influence upon the subject. "There once was a man, who suffering under a dejection of mind, took a walk towards evening in the ramparts of the town, it is true, backwards and forwards but always in a certain track, when he walked forwards, his face fronted the east where the heavens were hung with black as was his soul, then his grief pressed double upon him, he was hopeless, but when he turned round then he had his countenance facing the west where the setting sun left behind a beautiful evening's red, and his hope returned again, thus he walked backwards and forwards with and without hopes, and never thought what he wished but what the clouds in the east and the evening red in the west commanded him to think, that this perception does honor to our minds will not be asserted." Moritz on the perceptions of the Mind's Intelligence. Delirium is more concentered to one subject, or at least more circumscribed than in the high form, the asthenic lunatic has a small circle of associated ideas of a greater or less degree of preter-natural intensity which he traverses over and over again "from morn to noon, from noon to

dewy eve." "As boys raise a kite into the air, these wretches lifted into his brain some particular idea which floats and undulates there for hours together, and which renders the person kited unable to direct his mind to other objects or banish the idea forced upon him, for the particular idea keeps waving in his mind and fixes his attention to the exclusion of other thoughts, he is during the whole time conscious that the kited idea is extraneous and does not belong to the train of his own cogitations." Illustrations of Madness, by Mr. Haslam, p. 31. 32. The poor subject of the foregoing observations appears to me possessed of an acute understanding when well, hence he paid more than ordinary attention to mental operation and corporeal sensations, the latter no doubt were very fluctuating and conveyed to his mind the most eccentric ideas upon which he erected his curious

system. Case No. 9. Append.

Any highly morbid impression will remain as vivid or even more vivid than ever after the object which caused it is removed; "He had still after a lapse of thirty years just left his wife—she was with her children at Revel!!" Life of Kotzebue, and Case No. 13. Append. A gentleman on the point of marriage left his intended bride for a short time, he usually travelled in the stage coach to the place of her abode, the last journey he took from her was the last of his life, anxiously expecting his return she went to meet the vehicle, an old friend announced to her the death of her lover, she uttered an involuntary scream and piteous exclamation "he is

dead!" From this fatal moment, for fifty years, has this unfortunate female daily in all seasons traversed the distance of a few miles to the spot

where she expected her future husband to alight from the coach, uttering in a plaintive tone "He is not come yet"—I will return to-morrow." Month. Mirror, August 1799.

Delirium is very troublesome in asthenic insanity, nocturnal visions or frightful dreams are the common forerunners of this symptom, they are often carried into intense wakeful reverie, especially in subjects of a literary character if especially in subjects of a literary character if combined with what is termed delicate health. In such the imagination becomes wonderfully In such the imagination becomes wonderfully affected, and the approaches to asthenic insane delirium will be apparent for a great length of time previous to the accession of any exciting cause sufficiently powerful to produce absolute paroxysm, a striking instance is recorded in the life of Rousseau. "I existed only for a moment," said the philosopher, "it is passed and I must bear the disgrace of surviving myself, reader if you receive this my last performance with indulgence you will be kind to my shade, for as to myself I am no more!!" Rous. Mis. v. 3. Pref. Kennet's Life of M. Pascal, p. 18. The life of the mild, the amiable Zimmerman affords a perfect epitome of asthenic insanity.

a perfect epitome of asthenic insanity.

In the general run of cases the difference between the common low delirium of fever and that symptomatic of insanity is sufficiently apparent, general fever is always the antecedent of the former, never of the latter, uncombined with symptoms peculiarly marking asthenic derangement. The want of common attention to these antecedent circumstances has led to confusion. The accession of fever under this form is equally ambiguous and uncertain as under the opposite, yet a greater or less degree never fails to be sooner or later present demanding serious attention. The relaxed scalp is an appropriate symptom of Melancholia bearing some proportion in degree to the state of debility.

SECT. V.

On the terminations of ASTHENIC INSANITY.

ASTHENIC insanity is Tiable to terminate in Apoplexy, Palsy, Epilepsy, Dropsy, Phthisis, Fatuity, chronic lunacy and suicidal death, rarely in health unassisted by means of art, or in what may be termed natural sudden death.

Insanity of this form is eommonly much longer in arriving at any termination than the other chronic lunaey excepted, the change whatever it may eventually prove being sometimes protracted for years. When in Apoplexy sudden increase of fluids in the brainular system appears to produce such an effect upon the organ as quickly to extinguish the excitability, but such instances are rare compared with those where no manifest vascular distension has been discovered. When in palsy the insanity generally disappears for a few hours or a day or two previous to the paralytic scizure, the sufferer com-

plains of peeuliar feelings in the head and limbs usually of one side only, in an oecasional instance the painful feelings are general, the new attack is severe and death happily closes the scene. Vide Case No. 16. Append. With respect to epilepsy the two diseases will alternately exist together, the epileptic paroxysm ultimately destroying the patient. Vide Case No. 5. Append. "Mania complicated with epilepsy," says M. Pinel, "is almost always an incurable malady, six out of twelve died in eighteen months in the Bicetre." Case No. 15. Append.

Phthisis is sometimes merely suspended by insanity as in pregnancy, but commonly the former disease is induced by the injudicious treatment of the latter, and upon a new series of actions supervening the mental derangement has disappeared, it is however worthy of remark that the subjects of this termination are most frequently females, and that contrary to the fact in other phthisical cases, they have a clear and decided presentiment that their new disease will end fatally. Case No. 20. Append.

Fatuity is a termination most usually met with in males of an originally feeble mental stamina and little sensibility, such subjects are very readily convertible from a state of low asthenic insanity into beings resembling merely the shape of man, a block of stone indifferently wrought by the hands of the seulptor possessing as much of animation and of interest. It has been already noted that M. Pinel denominates the change from Mania to Melaneholia. "Ideotism

already noted that M. Pinel denominates the change from Mania to Melaneholia. "Ideotism which may be again removed by a paroxysm of

raging madness," or a return of sthenic diathesis. And in this sense the term ideotism may be considered as appropriate, because the treatment calculated to remove such idiotcy he says, must be "by tonics, good diet and humane treatment." Thus asthenic insanity will be removed and "the degraded intellect be raised to its natural level." Ib. Thus such ideots as these are sometimes "restored to their privileges and estimation in society" to effect such a termination who will neglect to contribute his most strengous effort? neglect to contribute his most strenuous effort?

Chronic insanity is a termination of this form exceeding in proportion all the others conjoined. From inattention the low form may undoubtedly be converted into the high, but such conversion is a much more rare occurrence than the reverse, medical practitioners in general acting towards insane persons as though it was impossible to carry their reducing plans too far, or apply them too vigorously, a gross mischievous error.

Females af all ages laboring under catamenial irregularities are very commonly fixed in the class of chronic incurables for a long life.

SUICIDE. All unhappy subjects falling under this denomination or nearly so, are deemed in this country to be lunatics, in a great majority of cases such a verdict is the verdict of truth, how melancholy, how disgraceful a truth! The detrusion of human reason is so commonly attended by this termination of existence in Britain, that Montesquieu observed, "It is evident that the civil laws of some countries may have reasons for branding suicide with infamy, but in England it cannot be punished without punishing the effects of madness." Case No. 17. Append.

Asthenic insanity terminates in death by the abrupt exhaustion of excitability from absurd treatment, hence it was somewhat common for a lunatic to die suddenly after having undergone copious evacuations of every kind, as is observed by early writers upon madness, they remark that no surprize ought to attach to such an event, for it was of the nature of the disease to destroy its subject by a sudden stroke, and that when least suspected. Modern annals testify that lunatics generally speaking inherit a protracted existence.

SECT.

On the PREDISPOSING causes of INSANITY.

CONFORMABLY to the arrangement hitherto pursued, and in order subsequently to attempt establishing a more consistent plan of treatment of insane disease than has hitherto obtained, it is proper to observe, and again inculcate upon the mind of the reader, that experience and the history of the disease justify the classification of general causes under two heads as they seem to operate in producing those certain effects which have been narrated in the history, and which are determined in the subject by his disposition at the time to sthenic or asthenic diathesis-viz. —The predisposing and the exciting.

The term predisposition is understood to imply " a state short of that state to which it tends, and incapable of giving that which it has not

itself attained." Case No. 26, Appendix.

An insane person presents to the anxious observer a most complex appearance of unhealthy deviation. This deranged piece of machinery it is the business of medical practice through the means of careful analysis to take to pieces as it were, in order to obtain if possible a successionary view of the causes which have combined to its production, to develope the anomalous combination and to explain with some degree of precision how such circumsome degree of precision how such circumstances have been produced. First by the presence of predisposition, and secondly upon the application of exciting causes finally amounting to the presence of actual disease. Enabled to effect this indispensible purpose the inestimable value of prophylactic remedies becomes gradually unfolded, and whilst the artist is tracing the effects displayed before him to their sources of latent mischief, he becomes enabled to counteract and remove them.

In discussing this most important part of the subject, the excellent advice of Newton must be had in continual remembrance. FIRST— "To admit no more causes of things than are sufficient to explain appearances;
SECONDLY—"To the same effects we must

as far as possible, assign the same eauses." All the remote causes of insanity enumerated by Dr. Arnold have existed in different subjects who were never insane, merely because they never were the subjects of predisposition, those he denominates external remote have been found amongst the number of the predisponent, and all the merely mental remote of this author come under this description.

Abstract reasoning on the operations of the human mind of the necessary connexion between cause and effect, or simply the invariable sequence of a later and more rational philosophy, only add doubts and increase perplexity, whilst assiduous and rational investigation of the multifarious changes the body is continually operating upon the understanding, can alone lead to a fair deduction of causes of its aberration from sanity, and establish in the unprejudiced mind the irresistible force of truth.

Effects are frequently mistaken for causes in the history of diseases, but in none has this error been more common or more fatally injurious than in madness, a certain impatient contempt has pervaded the minds of enquirers contempt he subject, useful induction has been abandoned for the pride of theory and pomp of metaphysical reasoning, forgetting the remark of a learned essay writer. "The little we are capable of knowing concerning the cause of diseases, must be acquired by an unwearied and diligent attention to every—the minutest operation of nature:" always bearing in mind that to the actual state of the organs of sense, and the various state of the organs of sense, and the various important viscera of the human body not directly comprehended under this name, as being in a state of health or predisposition to disease, must be referred the precise nature of the sensations. That is, whether they shall produce healthy or morbid perceptions with sound or vitiated judgment, consonant volition and action, and finally sanity or insanity.

There are no purely mental causes of predisposition to insanity, all are referable to corporeal derangement, yet it may reasonably be asked how it happens that causes or changes apparently purely mental arising from the excessive action and powerful influence of passion should seem to produce insane disease? It is the state of the body alone which determines the result of every forcible impression made upon it, and not the converse or their excitement which determines the corporeal state, all human passions are the offspring of impressions made upon the body, seeing mind itself is the product of bodily sensations.

The concentrated action of the most powerful of the passions combined with the most horrible circumstances is incapable of producing insanity, epilepsy, or any other disease independant of a concurrent corporeal state. The doctrine is daily illustrated; how differently are different men affected by the same degree of influence of any of the passions and the same men at different times, take one instance only of the innumerable phalanx which might be adduced to corroborate this statement. The celebrated General Custine possessing at the dreadful battle of Mayence high health and vigor could dauntlessly advance to the mouths of the Austrian cannon, yet upon having lost much of this high health and nervous energy, and a consequent corporeal change ensuing, he proved a dastardly coward on a near view of the no less quick and more certain operation of the murderous Guillotine. o" Men have their ebbs and flows of bravery, and some distempers bring a mechanical terror upon the imagination." Light of Nature, v. 1. ch. 31. p. 260. Hist. of England. Smollet's account of the Trial of Byng. The Trial, Execution, &c. of R. F. Damien Pieces Interessantes, by M. de la Place, &c.

This being the indisputable fact it must be ever kept in view how liable the body is to innumerable changes from weakness or strength, health or disease, activity, duration or force of any of these states, according as it is more or less susceptible of the influence of primary rapid or slow, feeble or vigorous evolution, of growth, education, and sexual differences, diet, air, exercise, fulness, inanition, perfection or imperfection of organization inherent or evanescent vigor and debility, changes from age, modes of living, habits, idiosyncrasies, climate, atmospherical variations, finally of accidents and diseases hidden and unknown. Case No. 27. Append. "The importance and incalculable power which the mental faculties and sensations possess over the feelings and energies of the body" (Med. Jour. No. 77. p. 16.) must entirely depend upon the corporeal state at the time the mental impressions are made, as the ingenious author tells us.
"The female relation who saw the dreadful accident in Thames-Street was before in a weak and irritable state." So likewise his subsequent
case "tending to display the ascendency of the
mind over our material organization" occurred
at one of those critical periods of life when
the female sex are particularly liable to an anomalous variety of diseases, the poor woman fancied, "she saw her bed encompassed with a legion of devils, &c. &c. however an alteration having taken place in her physical condition; she smiled at the mention of her former terrors." "To so humiliating a degree do the floating particles of matter which surround, and still more so those which enter into the interior composition of our frame exhibit their influence in exciting, repressing or disordering the phenomena of human intelligence." Ib. Which could not be the case was mind as independant of body as some reasoners consider it. "But it is indeed difficult and painful for men to give up favorite opinions, accordingly we find that Physicians do not easily change the principles they first set out with." Dr. Gregory, Qualific.

of a Physician, p. 202.

The history of the passions exemplifies little independant of a proper and extended view of the history of animal man, the condensed elucidation now given is sufficient for the present

purpose.

Every thing then as to causation depends upon the actual state of the system either directly or indirectly. DIRECTLY when general or local

disease exists therein primarily.

INDIRECTLY when induced by the powerful operation of passion on a longer or shorter existing state of predisposition, independant of the existence of which previous state there could be no disease.

General predisposition, individual organic læsion with consequent diseased function and even-

tually universal affection of the excitability, false perception, correspondent ideas, thoughts and actions (which must in their nature be unique) constitute upon the application of a sufficiently powerful exciting cause the routine of insane malady. It is then demonstratively clear that insanity is the result of these successionary phenomena. How then is predisposition produced? the consideration of this question is of the utmost importance. "Nature," observes Richerand, "is distinguished for deriving a multitude of effects from a small number of causes." Phys. p. 27. General predisposition causes." Phys. p. 27. General predisposition to insanity often commences in the earliest periods of infancy from the operation of physical and mechanical changes, or a concurrence of both. Life of the Poet Cowper and Biog. Sketches of Mr. Maurice, Month. Mirror, Nov. 1799.

The skulls of lunatics are doubtless found of every shape, yet in a majority of cases they have not a rounded and moderately capacious form, but a narrow contracted one pinched in at the sides, as if the subject had worn that abominable article of infantine dress called a forehead cloth very tight. Hence has arisen a thickened skull, too rapid junction of the sutures, and an early obliteration of the finer order of blood vessels of the brain and its membranes with a predisposition to insanity and other morbid changes affecting the intellect in a manner invincible to any remedial means. Nicol. Piso de Morb. cognos.

Early terror in all its various abominable modes operating upon a feeble system, proves

Lib. 1. ch. 15.

a most luxuriant fountain of those dreadful ailments termed nervous. For example such as compelling a child to go to bed awake and remain without a light after having accustomed it to have one, enforcing the command by violence; thus impressions are made productive of ideas too terrible to be described, and too permanent for any education to eradicate. Case No. 25.

Append.

As children advance towards youth, many of their future maladies are determined by the management of the nurse or the mother, hence it is found that a great proportion of the sthenic insane adults were strong children, highly fed, habitually stimulated thus gradually becoming predisposed to suffer violent disease upon the attack of any sufficiently powerful exciting cause. On the other hand early corporeal delicacy although followed by occasional vigorous mental talent, lays the foundation of asthenic insanity and its most unhappy termination. See Lives of M. Pascal, Cowper, Zimmermann, Lope de Vega, Tasso, &c. &c. Manustupration is a frequent cause of the production of predispositional tendency to madness appearing first in the shape of early hypochondriasis, hence a youth of eighteen is often discovered laboring under horrors and debility which wholly preclude the ability to exercise any useful employment; as in the case of the celebrated D' Aubigny who made an early suicidal attempt, but on its being prevented and a favorable change taking place in his system, he lived to see his eighteenth year. Case No. 5: Append. The gay debauchce

Lord L. of notorious memory was as early addicted to this vice as it was practicable for him to be, from which habit and that of reading certain books he became so highly superstitious, that he could not dispense with the presence of a servant at his bed-side every night 'till he fell asleep. His melancholy end is well remembered, the terrifying dream preceding the event fixed him in the class of asthenic lunatics. The long protracted imbecile state of the late Danish monarch is said to have arisen from similar practices. Light of Nature, v. 1. p. 259. and Montaigne's Essays, p. 322.

Impaired digestion and vertiginous symptoms in such subjects when followed by lapses of memory and confusion of thought, only require a certain concatenation of external circumstances

to produce asthenic insanity.

Retarded catamenia, but especially a suddenly suppressed evacuation or long obstruction succeeding great regularity in some female habits, have induced predisponent tendency to insanity of both forms, the final secession of the discharge is sometimes intimately connected with senile asthenic insanity. Cases No. 7: 19. and 21. Append.

Accidental or mischievous falls or blows on the head will produce such an early change as to insure future mental aberration. Blows upon the head have been averred to exalt the ideas, but if they ever do so it is usually at the expence of a right arrangement, irregular mental depression is no less apparent than temporary increased vividness. Father Mabillon was in his younger days an ideot, when twenty-six years of age he fell with his head against a stone staircase, he was trepanned and became a new man endowed with a lively imagination, an amazing memory, and a zeal for study rarely to be equalled." On the other hand a finely acute boy at eleven years of age fell from a height of four yards upon a pavement, he bruised his head so as to cause depression of one parietal bone, and although now turned sixteen is dull of perception, heavy, forgetful, and totally unlike what he was. Quere, Did the surgical operation in F. Mabillon's case afford a more free and regular exercise of the brainular functions? And in the subsequent case did the mechanical injury contract the sphere necessary to healthy action? Life of Antony & Wood. â Wood.

Early injuries done to the cranial bones of youth are often productive of future chronic insanity, the form of the disease and its degree of force being determined by the nature of the exciting cause, the inherent vigor or debility and the peculiar temperament of the subject. Bree On Dis. Resp. passim. Too liberal and early a use of diffusible stimulants. The feeble progeny of diseased or encryated parents are often thought to require a glass of what is fancifully called corroborating old port wine at noon or after dinner, such indulgence is carried far beyond the medical allowance, until it has become a habit proving the source of future hypochon-driacism, insanity and suicide. Insane predisposi-tion may be traced to early starving, especially

when inanition is occasionally interrupted by full meals and the use of cordial stimulants, thus the youthful sufferer from starving becomes at middle age the wretched asthenic goaded with the perpetual apprehension of dying for want. The eccentric Ritson lived for many years upon vegetable diet, he inherited from infancy a feeble stamina always appearing to be ten years older than he was, his memory failed early whilst his moroseness daily increased, hence before sixty years of age he was a dotard, asthenic insanity and palsy happily arrived to free him from a miserable existence. "I rise at six every morning and fag 'till eleven when I breakfast, the consequence is that I am so exhausted as not to be able to write when the

exhausted as not to be able to write when the opportunity offers. Life of Cowper, v. 3. Lett. 33.

Severe diseases occurring in early life will lay the foundation of adult madness by inducing the predisposed state which will exist for years, until an exciting cause sufficiently active commences its operations to produce actual disease, as early Phrenitis predisposes to Mania and Typhus to Melancholia. Syphilis and the abuse of mercury excite predisposition to insanity, and it is not easy to decide between the disease operating as a cause or the mismanagement of its specific as a remedy, the imprudent accession of cold during the influence of mercury has among other evils predisposed the subject to madness. The injudicious and imprudent use of calomel in supposed bilious and liver complaints by ignorant pretenders affords frequent proof of this rant pretenders affords frequent proof of this

assertion. Case No. 8. Append.

Intense study in persons of early and highly cultivated genius often appears accessory to the superinduction of predisposition to insanity of the sthenic form; where vigorous habit and high living accompany excessive exertions of mental ability. To the asthenic form, where weak stamina, penury, and frigid neglect are the associates of genius as in the instance of Chatterton, &c. &c.

genius as in the instance of Chatterton, &c. &c.

Mind and body suffer reciprocally from excessive exertion. "Whoever has once thought deeply in his life has made this observation upon himself, there is no literary character who has not several times departed from his closet (un violent mal de tete) and considerable warmth on this part, this depends upon the state of fatigue and excessive heat in which the fluid of the brain is found." Vide account of Kepler by Dr. Small, Mem. of Mrs. Robinson, v. 1. p 185. Tissot on the Health of the Literati, p. 145. Works of Prof. Humboldt.

In physics all useful reasoning must be deduced from manifest effects in order to approximate our views to their sources which we are compelled to designate causes. In no instance can it be clearly shewn that mental energy is wholly unaffected by corporeal enervation, because no considerable change can take place at any period of life in the general state of the whole system independant of such result. The ordinary accession, occasional obstruction, and final secession of the eatamenial discharge affords a history in proof of the fact. "Man is the creature of circumstances and situation which mould and govern him as they please almost in

spite of free agency or constitutional tendency." Loung. Com. Place Book, v. 1. pass. The difficulty of discovery of the precise situation of body constituting this state has been demonstrated in the cases of Dr. Whyte and M. Desgenettes, the one falling a victim to his unprecedented philanthropy, and the other remaining proof against the effects of inoculation with matter taken from a pestilential huba. The attack ter taken from a pestilential bubo. The attack and the escape can only be accounted for by a fair scrutiny into the subject of predisposition, our ignorance and extreme inattention to which state has given rise to so much boundless conjecture and endless discordance of opinion as to the true origin and exact nature of disease. From these memorable instances the existence of contagion is confirmed in the minds of the most sceptical and its exact nature better understood. The effects of all contagion is merely that of exciting cause, the result being ever determined by the state of actual predisposition, which it may be farther observed extends its influence to a disease which but few young men (com-paratively) escape when they expose themselves to a contaminated female. Hence arises the indisputable fact, that three persons shall successionally cohabit with the same diseased subject, and one-sometimes two suffer no incon-

venience. Lond. Med. Rev. No. 2. p. 10.

The causes enumerated it is experimentally evident will produce a predispositional tendency to all the protean phenomena of insanity, patient enquiry and rational induction are the certain modes of obtaining a still more accurate know-

ledge of them, and of proving that the art of medicine is no longer merely conjectural. Pre-disposition then is that state of body expressive of the absent or defective power of resisting morbid action which we daily see one man pos-sess over another and the fundamental cause of morbid action which we daily see one man possess over another and the fundamental cause of every disease. But even in this day of praise-worthy enquiry and laborious research is still a state too little understood. Medical practitioners who aspire to the enjoyment of the felicity attending success in the cure of insanity must repel diffidence and banish despair; the path to attain the gaol is ardently to acquire a knowledge of all that may be understood of predisposition, and not supinely to reason with the otherwise energetic John Bell when he is treating of that state of the brain known by the unmeaning term concussion. Which he says, is "an affection of the whole nervous system indefinite and inscrutable, which is often fatal" to life as insanity is to reason. Treat. on Wounds of the Head, p. 139. Such reasoning is wrong, being calculated to repress the ardor of true genius. Our present ignorance however seemingly impassable the boundary ought not to operate as a bar to future enquiry, for knowledge is progressive and of incessant acquisition; what is now absolutely demonstrable forms not the limit of human understanding. "We see but a very small part of the great whole, and see that small part so superficially that we comprehend not the essence of any thing." Jenyn's Orig. of Evil, p. 350. "Do not our physics present us an ocean with whose coasts we are yet scarce acquainted? how ridiculous therefore is that pride which ignorantly pretends to prescribe the bounds of any art!!" Greg Lect. p. 123. Works of M. Mercier.

An influence of a general nature is absolutely necessary to the accession of insanity constituting the essence of predisposition, which state may exist for many years as in other diseases without actual mental derangement supervening. It may also be present in early life, and from the operation of existing and actual diseases. also be present in early life, and from the operation of exciting causes amount to actual disease, the whole by due care or accidental circumstances be removed and again return after a long interspace has elapsed. Case No. 4. Append. An epileptic case which occurred yesterday (Oct. 24, 1808.) will illustrate and confirm these remarks, the subject was a lusty female servant aged twenty-one. I found her in a severe paroxysm of the disease, which with slight intermissions of the disease, which with slight intermissions continued several hours, sense and speech returning very slowly. This was her third attack, the first happened at the age of thirteen, the exciting cause a blow over the heart with a fright, the second six years after from hearing a noise in a garret in the dead of the night, the present one acting upon continued predisposition took place from a blow upon the top of the head given by the fall of a curtain rail about the height of a yard. In the intervals of the fits the subject enjoyed apparent good health, performing constant hard labor with great alacrity.

A few days since, upon asking a fine old man of seventy-eight what ailed him, "ah," said he, "a touch of an old disorder I had sorely

fifty years agone, I drunk hard then for a little time to get into business, a pain took me in my right side" (holding his hand over the liver). "I went costive and full of wind, then pain went into my head, I could feel the wind go up too, and then my thoughts whirled about. I forgot my customers orders, and should certainly have gone crazy but for some strong working physic and leaving off ale, now the pain is come again, it makes me low spirited, restless, and I know not what to be at, and want to be any where but where I am." A moderate application of the prophylactic remedies hereafter recommended, soon put the honest creature "to rights" as he called it. It is worthy of notice that this person never was troubled with dreams but when he lay on his right side, and in this posture such an effect was absolutely and painfully certain.

No particular local state of the brain will produce this particular general influence, but its existence is undoubted where that organ never manifested the slightest cognizable derangement and vice versa it is exhibited in every possible degree of force and at almost every period of human existence. Vide M. Haslam's Ob. 2nd Edit. Hydrophobia too often exemplifies this remark where the particular general influence is great the consequences are proportionally rapid, and where not the grand attack is wonderfully protracted. Now in those who have wholly escaped after the bite of the same rabid animal, can it be doubted that no predispositional diathesis existed? Twenty-four hours and as many

weeks from the application of the poison have been followed by similar consequences. "He was occasionally attended with vertigo from the very day on which he received the wound, in a short time he complained of weight in his head and his ideas became confused, his features were much distorted, he passed restless and perturbed nights, sleep being interrupted by frightful dreams." How regularly marked the progress of corporeal injury on the mental faculties! The state of general influence to certain diseases was so different in the next case, that the patient being bitten the 24th December no symptoms of the horrid disease appeared until the 19th March following. Vide Sabatier's account Med. Journ. No. 97 and 98. Account of Rabies in Earl Fitzwilliam's Hounds, by Mr. Hopkinson, Surgeon, Peterboro'. Dr. Chisholm on Fish Poison Ed. Med Journ. No. 16. Dr. Blaine on Yel. Fev. Ib. Oct. 1807. and Whytt on Nerv. Dis. p. 623.

It is erroneous to advance that children and

It is erroneous to advance that children and savages are exempt from insanity. Dr. Perfect published a case in 1791, of a child only eleven years old who was deranged, and in 1786 a similar one was brought to me from a distant town. Savages are only more exempt than civilized nations (as they are called), because they are less exposed to the general causes which induce predisposition. The impressions made upon very young subjects, and the negro are too fugacious to act as powerful exciting causes, their accuracy of perception is likewise very weak; the latter from natural conformation and habits of life is endued with a nervous system of

little sensibility, is less affected by medicines and

external objects than the European. Vide Medic.

Treatment of Slaves in the Sugar Colonies passim.

Nothing but the incalculable importance of the subject of predisposition can justify this prolixity, it must be terminated by observing that the various phenomena which this state exhibits upon the application of exciting cause, form the primary objects of attention and not its exclusive essence or exact nature, between which two subjects there is no definite dependence or absolute connexion. It is the fact with respect to this as it is with the scrutiny into any other physical law, enquiry must experience an abrupt termination from which there is at present no further appeal, and the general facts must be thence inferred.

"In consequence of the great variety of operations carried on in the human frame, and the rations carried on in the human frame, and the changes produced on it by the many external agents to which it is exposed, we find the utmost difficulty in ascertaining to what particular cause any individual effect is to be attributed." Month. Rev. July 1805. A certain peculiar state of the brain and nervous system constitutes the essence of predisposition, which upon the application of certain exciting causes is inevitably followed by a correspondent mental state, varying in its effects with the ever varying circumstances and situations of different subjects which differences tend to induce confusion and misunderstanding if considerable attention be not paid to them, because in insane disease it often happens "That the same symptoms are not uniformly connected with the same morbid changes of structure in the body." Bailie's Morb. Anat.

p. 15. 2nd Edit.

Finally—what then does the term predisposition to insanity comprehend? In stating an opinion upon this most interesting of contemplations, it becomes me to endeavour no less to steer clear of prejudice that refuge of the proud, the self opinionated and the idle, than to avoid trifling conjecture that weakest and lowest faculty of the understanding which has been so opprobriously applied to the first of human sciences. Without arrogating any thing to myself but some industry of observation; it has long appeared to me, that predisposition to sthenic insanity consists of the presence of that simple elementary change termed a state of too great mobility of the brain and nervous system subjecting the whole to be more readily excited into positive diseased action by certain causes than is consistent with the laws of health.

The state of predisposition to asthenic insanity being the opposite general situation or a state of immobility. Insanity is a derangement of that connecting medium comprehended under the term nervous system which every where exists beyond the investigation of the knife. Hence though we cannot carry this instrument beyond a certain limit our ideas must not be bounded by this line, the existence of much which anatomy cannot explore must not be denied because it cannot be traced. Persevering industry and constant attention will hereafter elucidate and con-

firm positions which are now delivered as mere opinions cogently probable, and with which we must at present be content as in all cases where the nature of the thing admits not (as yet) of farther evidence. "Si illud quod volumus veniet gaudebimus sin secus patiemur animis æquis."

Under the article treatment of the predisposed to insanity, evidence will be adduced how much this subject has been neglected, which no reasoning however subtle, or speculation however

. . .

acute and sophistical can refute.

SECT. VII.

On the PROXIMATE cause of INSANITY.

EXCESSIVE mobility and immobility of the brain and nervous system are opposite states, constituting predispositional tendency to actual disease corresponding with excessive and defective excitability, but are insufficient to explain

the proximate cause.

The common definition of 'the proximate cause of a disease is "That which at present forms the disease, which when changed changes, and which when removed removes the disease," in fine proximate cause is itself the disease, for if absent the disease is likewise absent, predisposition alone precedes disease, and this necessary state together with the exciting cause is all we can in point of fact be said (and that but partially) to know. Upon considering these facts with all the care they demand, it appears deducible

that the causa proxima of insanity consists of a pcculiar or specific change in the power of accumulation and subsequent action of the subtle "matter of nervous influence" of which we know so little; yet write and talk so much, which has

been designated by a lost of epithets unnecessary to enumerate. Struve Asthenol. p. 37.

Which change becomes cognizable to observation when all the circumstances of any case are conjunctively favorable for its appearance upon the application of exciting cause, pervading and influencing every function with a series of new irregular deranged actions.

This change or altered state which all fair

This change or altered state which all fair analogical reasoning discovers to be present, it is to be understood, is always one and the same as it refers to the disease of insanity, the difference of the forms having nothing to do with any supposed difference in the proximate cause.

Morbid predisposition then being once formed amounts by time and favorable circumstances to a sufficient degree of force, to admit the presence of the actual proximate cause or absolute disease, the state of the excitement at the time constituting the form, that is the conjunction of peculiar general nervous affection with sthenic diathesis will, upon the application of certain causes (soon to be considered), produce Mania or sthenic insanity, which is contrasted in Melancholia or asthenic insanity by the existence of the peculiar nervous state, with an exactly opposite state of the excitement or the presence of asthenic diathesis. Both states are connected with nic diathesis. Both states are connected with local derangement of one or more of the viscera subject nevertheless to various shades of difference in the symptoms arising from originally vigorous or feeble stamina, from peculiar conformation, early injurious accidents, idiosyncrasy, infantile education, adopted habits, occupations, sexual differences, temperaments, age and modes of life."

"These mental distempers were the offspring of his melancholy temperament fostered by solitary contemplation 'till they had laid fetters upon his imagination too strong for reason to burst through, we see it excited in different circumstances and expanding its gloomy influence 'till at last it terminated little short of insanity." Anderson's Life of Johnson, p. 204. Local derangement of any organ may produce a state of general predisposition, the seat of which derangement is sometimes obvious, but on other occasions the sometimes obvious, but on other occasions the sum of a general affection will likewise produce

this state where no particular local mischief though existing can be discovered.

The peculiar nervous state is of a no less general nature than pyrexia or fever, but as far less connexion than they have with the sanguiferous system. It is manifested in the sthenic form by the inordinate accumulation of power and augmented force of some of the corporeal functions at the expense of others affecting the senses and at the expence of others affecting the senses and mental operations; whilst in febrile affections the inequality of excitement is intimately connected with the circulation. In insanity the nervous system and commonly the brain in particular are the seats of this inequality, for whatever produces a preternatural concentration and rapidity of thought tends to induce considerable injury of the digestive organs, hence their voracious action contrasted with torpor or their occasional irritability and, insusceptibility. Unequal or superabundant action of any part of the body subjects it to disease, the exact nature of which depends upon general predisposition or the state of the system at the time of the accession of the inordinate action. The like consequences follow plethora of the great circulating powers inducing indirect debility the mind partaking of the consequences though there is in fact no absolute deficiency of power, for the feebleness where any is described is deceptive, hence a continual agitation, hurry, perturbation, nervous affection, confusion of thought and compleat mental distress.

It must not therefore be imagined that such a departure from health can exist without the circulation being more or less affected, the homogeniety of the animal economy militates against such a phenomenon, but it is so secondarily, although some eminent medical men have denied that it is so at all. The importance of this distinction will be seen under the article prognosis, both forms are included in this representation; but after all it must be conceded that with regard to the exact operation of the vital principle and the precise laws to which it is subject, much remains unknown like the complex functions of respiration, digestion, conception, &c. all which can be comprehended in part only from certain changes or causes operating certain results or effects.

Such then is the attempted reasoning on the proximate cause of insanity, which it will not surely be presumptuous to hope, will hereafter be found by others as it has been by the author of this essay erected upon the basis of truth. The subsequent business of the work will consist of considerations less subjected to difference of opinion and of the application of preceding principles which can alone furnish demonstration of their justness. It will be allowed that every theory entitled to the epithet legitimate should be the offspring of correct observation founded upon long experience.

SECT. VIII.

On the EXCITING causes of INSANITY.

THE exciting causes of madness consist of two classes, which upon being combined form a third, viz.

FIRST, those which act by influencing the system through the medium of the passions or mechanical violence acting upon predisposition, hence may be termed causes ab externo.

SECONDLY, those which originate directly from the læsion of some organic function acting upon predisposition, hence may be termed causes ab interno.

THIRDLY, those which are manifestly formed

by the conjunct action of the two former.

The case of poor Fergusson the Scotch poet illustrates this statement. Certain juvenile indiscretions appear to have founded the predisposition to insanity. As he advanced in life, compunction of mind, remorse and mental distress

occurred, indicating impending mental derangement, he fell from ā staircase, this external cause brought forward the disease, he was from poverty taken to an asylum. "Conveyed thither by a few friends who decoyed him into a chair as if he had been about to pay an evening visit. When he entered the dismal mansion all was wrapt in profound silence, he cast his eyes wildly around and began to perceive his real situation, the discovery awakened every feeling of his soul; he raised a hideous shout, which being instantly returned by the wretched inhabitants of every cell echoed along the vaulted roofs, his companions stood appalled at the dreadful scene the impression made on their minds, was too strong for time ever to efface." Three months residence sufficed to conduct their friend to a more peaceful mansion. Vide Life of Fergusson by David Irving. 1800.

by David Irving, 1800.

Much has been written upon the subject of the passions, particularly upon their contributing largely to the production of madness, but not in a manner agreeing with the actual facts as found to occur in practice, owing to want of sufficient attention having been paid to the state of predisposition at the time of their inordinate influence, hence a greater degree of consequence has become attached to them than clear experience will justify. All the mental causes, as those ab externo have been confusedly and absurdly designated, have in truth no rank whatever in estimating the real sources of the disease, but as mere accidental exciting causes. Attentive experience will produce decided conviction that

insanity has always its foundation laid in a peculiar predisposition with organic læsion, which state alone determines every thing, take drunkenness as an example, no mental cause even in the habitual drunkard ever produces insanity independant of this indispensible cooperation. Case No. 3. Append.

Reasoning from known effects the philosopher is enabled to discern somewhat of the nature of obscure causes, at least those which prima facile appear to be such. Thus by referring all the evidences of insanity to deranged organization, these become far more clear and intelligible than by

any other mode of reasoning.

Metaphysical and moral writers when treating of human passions appear to avoid with studied care a clear investigation of their origin, keeping as it were in the back ground a compleat view of "the physical structure of the body." The passions conformably to the notions of these writers ought to be the most distinguishing marks to shew the form, features, or lineaments of the mind independant of the body, but in what mind is such an effect seen from their influence? That passion has its concomitant effects like symptoms in actual diseases is not meant to be denied, but it is no less undeniable that these effects are determined in their nature, degree of force and continuance by the actual state of bodily predisposition at the time of their excitement into action, as correctly and certainly as are the symptoms of any corporeal affection where they seem to be scarcely or not at all concerned. Their identity of origin is then no longer

doubtful, the precise state and all the circumstances of the body already enumerated with the perpetual differences that are perceived in the corporeal sensibilities of different men determine the action of all the passions. Corporeal sensation is the medium of all mental representation, it is equally certain that the passions will produce in certain diseases well known effects according to the prevailing diathesis and predisposition, their force, conversion, continuance, &c.

Davey, a poor shoe-maker of Skinner-Street, Somerstown, sober and industrious, was tenderly affectionate towards his wife and children, it appeared, by the evidence before the Coroner, "that he had been for some years deranged in mind, his malady coming on and going off occasionally, he had been under confinement four years since in St. Luke's, of which place he entertained so perpetual a dread as to keep a sort of bludgeon armed with lead at one end and a knife at the other to defend himself from being taken thither again; of late he had himself complained that his disorder was coming on him again, latterly he took no rest by night or enjoyed any conversation by day, was so subject to such sudden gusts of passion that his wife and children were in constant apprehension of some act of wickers?" Mrs. Plantage of the sudden such as the act of violence." Mrs. Blackman deposed that this state seemed to be greatly aggravated of late by extreme indigence and the impossibility he found of procuring for his family that subsistence which feelings of independance did not permit him to solicit from the parish, she declared that for two days, previous to the murder of his wife

and infant with a hatchet and his lapstone, the family had subsisted on a two-penny loaf with a pint of milk. Newspapers; Bell's Messenger, &c. June 7, 1809.

But that passion of any kind singly, or a coincidence of all the most afflicting that can affect human beings, however violent in degree or of frequent application will ever produce insanity independant of a concurrent state of the animal economy, it must be again observed is erroneous. For as Hartley well remarks of hope and fear (and the remark applies equally to all the other passions), "Our hopes and fears rise and fall with certain bodily dispositions according as these favor and oppose them." Obs. v. 1. p. 373. In the development of the exciting causes of insanity than which there exists not a subject of

In the developement of the exciting causes of insanity than which there exists not a subject of more importance in the history of man predisposition excepted, such is the only just mode of considering the effects of any or indeed all the passions as operating in the production of the malady. The state of body of the person in whom one or more happen to be considerably agitated, whatever that shall just then actually chance to be, forms the grand determining cause of the effect about to be produced, and by which the power of their influence, extent and ultimate consequences are invariably fixed. All pleasure and pain are derived from corporeal sensations, and so they are the undoubted sources of all mental emotions.

The effects that the passions produce, upon the body although certain, absolute, and often very great in the manner now described, yet are frequently slowly insidious in appearing in their effects, these resulting at such a distant period that all knowledge of the original attack becomes merged in the present situation, whence mistake readily occurs in forming a just diagnosis. But, "An accurate knowledge of these passions and dispositions of the mind is necessary to him who desires to affect them upon sure and solid prin-

ciples." Reynolds on Painting, p. 373. The opposite states of body determine every thing, even the very same local, external, and painful circumstances operating suddenly upon an opposite corporeal state, will compleatly fix or hasten the removal of insanity. "A young female had been some years confined in a private asylum in London, one evening, she accidentally set her cloaths on fire, and became so terrified, as from that hour to improve in her mind be-

as from that hour to improve in her mind becoming ultimately sane.

The effects of all the passions will on some occasions be apparently instantaneous in the production of insanity. But still in fact, always conformable to the then prevailing predisposition and tendency to the sthenic or asthenic diathesis. This truth is daily demonstrated by the very same passions operating with similar suddenness and force upon apparently similarly situated subjects, producing such opposite consequences undeniably proving that the actual state of the subject determines every thing, and that in the production of madness no effect whatever will arise from the most intense or precipitate application from the most intense or precipitate application of these exciting causes where the body is not in a state to admit the consequences. These re-

marks apply alike to the stimulating or exhilarating, and the depressing or debilitating passions, and would admit great latitude of discussion.

In the strongest instance that can be stated of the involuntary action of the mental faculties, where mind has appeared almost to demonstrate its independance, it may be proved to have yielded to the impulse of its origin or corporeal sensation. And according to the state of general health at the moment, and the precise nature of the action, will be the danger of insanity and its assumption of the high or low form. An opposite reasoner gains nothing by my inability to define clearly and incontestibly "What is predisposition?" Ignorance in this respect can never be construed into reproach, and he who after stating the question goes unanswered, has added nothing to his own stock of wisdom, the best reply to all such querists is making a query in return; what do we yet know of original organization, or the causes which produce the variations in animal conformation? What is gravity? And what the magnetic power? Sound medical philosophy requires no more of the most indefatigable enquirer, than to trace the various phenomena of diseases to sources that really appear to exist, and most readily explain the appearances so far as they are explainable, and that all analogous symptoms be accounted for as produced by analogous causes.

A powerfully existent predisposition to contagious diseases is found to be greatly augmented

A powerfully existent predisposition to contagious diseases is found to be greatly augmented by the action of the depressing passions, but independent of such state it has been already

proved, that the strongest application of them will not produce even pestilence itself. Pou-

queville on Plague.

Abortion is an every day occurrence directly to the point; how slight and unusual an operation of any of the passions will one day produce this event, and on another a tenfold degree have no such result.

Epileptics may be considered as always in a state of predisposition. (p. 125.) Asthenic lunatics are often similarly situated, the various passions acting as causes ab externo to produce dis-

eased paroxysm.

These observations cannot be more appropriately terminated than in the words of the elegant Falconer. "What may stimulate and rouse the spirit and faculties in one constitution may have an opposite tendency in one of a weaker frame, thus Joy has been before observed to have produced effects equally fatal with Grief or Terror, which was probably owing to relaxation or nervous collapse succeeding an overstrained exertion." "The debilitating passions will on the other hand act as stimulants; thus Fear (Case No. 11. Append.) will excite strength and activity, and act as a powerful excitement both to the mental and corporeal faculties."

External exciting causes of a local or mechanical nature are blows and falls, (——Parkinson Esq. Barrister of Aylesbury, died in consequence of stepping out of a Gig when in danger of overturning, he sprained his ancle, no possible danger was apprehended, nor any material effects visible, the first serious symptoms were disclosed

by a kind of mental wandering, the shock had produced an effect on the brain which destroyed him. Salopian Journal, Aug. 5th, 1812.) particularly when directly injuring the head, and happening to the heads of such subjects as have acquired a state favoring predisposition from peculiar conformation of the cranial bones. And that fractures and similar accidents will produce this peculiarity is well understood, and hence when inebriety first acts upon such subjects as an additional external exciting cause, insanity is immediately produced, where prior to the operation of such causes no such event ever followed drunkenness.

Abscesses both chronic and acute, (Case No. 6.) Tumors of various descriptions, ulcers, morbid secretions as of calculi and boney excrescences, &c. producing new and unaccustomed irritations, acting upon morbid predisposition. (Case No. 27. Append.) Their absence and their renewal, or the consequent increased or diminished action producing constant or occasional insane paroxysm, or the intermittent variation of M. Pinel.

There is a case of local exciting cause acting upon predisposition accurately recorded in the Monthly Magazine for September 1802, p. 159, which at the same time illustrates the gradual cure of one disease as another advanced in degree of violence. "The stricture of the Urethra with violent Dysuria yielded to skilful treatment as this termination approached, a pensive doubting anxious state of mind supervened, he feared he should yet die of his old disorder, the hallucination gaining ground he became absolutely

outrageous, but generally absent and melancholy, ' dwelling on the unfortunate nature of his disease which had now ceased to exist, &c. &c. Yet an author in a very respectable publication observes. "The occurrence of surgical com-plaints has no influence upon disorders of the mind, madness appears to be neither aggravated nor diminished by any such bodily affections."

Edin, Med. and Surg. Journal No. 29. p. 97 p 151 of this Essay and Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ. No. 34. p. 143. Zimmerman labored under a local complaint for many years accompanied with asthenic insanity; M. Michel cured him of the former, but the latter continued to his death. Cutaneous affections of various kinds death. Cutaneous affections of various kinds when imprudently repelled, or when from some unknown cause they decrease or increase suddenly will excite to insane malady, also when the stomach, uterus, or any other viscus becomes affected from this repulsion, insanity will follow, where during the quiescence of the cutaneous disease it had not appeared. Cases No. 8 and 29. Append. The injudicious use of inappropriate means of cure as hastily closing an ancient ulcer or suddenly suppressing a fontanel often induce these phenomena, and when once existent they are not so readily subdued as some ent they are not so readily subdued as some young sanguine medical practitioners seem to have imagined. "In one maniacal case which succeeded an ill treated typhus the patient received no relief from medicines 'till a broad yellow scurfy eruption appeared about the crown of his head, successive crops of these eruptions

delivered him compleatly from all remains of his mental disorder." Dr. Ferriar on Conv. of Dis.

p. 46. Life of Cowper, v. 4. p. 178.

Cutaneous distempers are often connected with insanity where little eruption is perceptible. It must be recollected that the cutis vera is highly organized, forming an universal sense connecting man with all other bodies, its numerous vessels, nerves and lymphatics, entitle it to great consideration in all diseases and in none more than that of madness, that the latter vessels are greatly affected in this distressing evil is proved by the sudden appearance and disappearance of the light yellow suffusion so fugacious in the sthenic and often so permanent in the opposite form. The action of the lymphatics seems increased in insanity whilst due secretion is diminished, or at least subject to great irregularity, the viscera which have been discovered to possess most of these vessels (as Mr. Cruikshank observed of the liver) are often from their derangements connected with insanity.

Among other general external exciting causes of insanity may be mentioned excessive unaccustomed labor, especially in cold and wet situations, night watching, the too frequent use and abuse of powerful medicines. An hæmoptoic person was desired to use digitalis, he found benefit, but was so anxious to recover that he took excessive doses which suppressed the hemorrhage and brought on insanity, he was conscious of the ultimate delirious effect of his pills, and hence termed them his "maddening pills."

Misconduct while under the influence of strong

medicines, particularly mercury. What a wide field of enquiry does this consideration discover?

Insolation combined with severe labor and

drunkenness as practiced by stage coachmen. The sudden use or disuse of diffusible stimulants or the taking of that which is uncustomary, for wisely as the human frame is constructed to sustain its functions in the most opposite situations, yet as an elegant writer observes,

"All sudden change she hates, Of habit, even from bad to good."

Case No. 1. Append.

Early imprudent use of alcohol it is much to be feared has often arisen from the careless or injudicious advice of the faculty, which circumstance added to the immense use of charlatanic compositions prove but too successful causes exciting to lunacy, suicide and honorable or dishonorable murder. Many persons who despise the degrading epithet of drunkard, are yet daily or nightly accustomed to such spirituous potations as scarce ever to retire to rest without verging to this state. Defect or want of long accustomed impressions are the origin of morbid perceptions and erroneous judgment as the affluent suddenly becoming poor, the poor suffering from famine both losing the influence of impressions necessary to regular and sane perceptions. Men on acquiring riches retire from active life, change the sources of their impressions, rush into the country, embrace dulness, feel ennui, hypochondriacal horrors fall into insanity and commit suicide. This climax is compleated not by stance added to the immense use of charlatanic

pure mental exciting causes, but it arises from corporeal changes, such as from a life of activity, gentle regular exercise, temperance and good general licalth to one of idleness, full living and dissipation, hence visceral obstructions, &c. Thus the once renowned Stephen Duck, from being a strout active thrasher, became an easy indolent priest, and his fate accorded with this

description.

Revolutions of empires as recorded by M. Pinel, great and calamitous public events as the south sea bubble. Violent, sudden, and wholly unexpected domestic changes of a painful or pleasurable kind: Frequent abortions and lingering labors accompanied with suddenly debilitating consequences. Repeated syphilis happening to feeble subjects. All general diseases acting upon latent predisposition will occasionally operate as exciting causes because diseased mind and body exciting causes, because diseased mind and body are identically one and the same in lunacy, nor will even the reaction of mental impressions which have once acted as exciting causes, be they ever so powerful, reproduce madness without the cooperation of certain bodily indisposition producing predisposition; "A lady became insane soon after parturition, some short time subsequent to her recovery the christening of her infant was intended to be celebrated, the company invited came, the child was enquired for, it was found to have been ignorantly shut up in a folding bed and smothered, but notwithstanding no mother could suffer more sincere and permanent grief for such a dreadful accident, her insanity never returned." Dom. Guide, p. 91. Append.

The exciting causes of insanity which may be denominated internal, are nearly as numerous as those which have been considered as more remote or external. The current of common opinion has run in favor of the brain being always the seat of internal exciting eause, or at least when the disease appears in the high form. A question has also arisen respecting the appearances of this organ upon dissection. "Indiscrimine utrum." Are the organic changes of the brain discovered after death, the causes or the effects of the disease? No dependance can be placed on these appearances, nor on the relations afforded by great anatomists, no useful deductions can be made from their nicest scrutinies, even the accurate Morgagni affords little upon which reliance can be founded: Lunatics have expired suffering under extreme violent symptoms connected with both forms where apparently the most evident brainular affection existed, yet the most able hand and keenest eye have made no correspondent demonstrations. And contra considerable local mischief with mental disorder have existed where no approach to actual insanity was ever indicated, even suppuration of the brain as detected by Dr. Home. Hist. of Epidem. Fever in Flanders.

"The Rev. Mr. Harrison, of Worcester, suffered for many years the most exeruciating pain in his head, he desired to be opened after death, upon examining the brain all its membranes were found more or less ossified, and its substance had began to partake of a like disposition,"

Hence constant inflammation, yet all this terrible organic læsion (no predisposition exciting) produced nothing like insanity. Vide Edin. Med. Journ. No. 24. p. 452. Med. and Phys. Journ.

No. 5. v. 24. p. 373.

Insanity then differs not from other diseases in this respect, although all others are thought to be more clearly understood. In pneumonia for example how often has it happened that the leading characteristic of the disease has appeared to be present, yet dissection when performed by the admirable anatomist just mentioned has contradicted the apparent living evidence. That the converse daily proves numbers die of whose sanity views daily proves. views daily proves, numbers die of whose sanity no doubts were ever entertained with considerable organic læsion of the brain, perfectly re-sembling what is occasionally met with in luna-tics. But it must never be forgotten that dissection more frequently displays the result than the cause of disease.

Thus is deduced decisive evidence that a cer-Thus is deduced decisive evidence that a certain general state of body is in all cases necessary to the production of insanity, consequently that brainular derangement may sometimes be the leading general exciting cause, and sometimes the particular effect of general leading causes. (Baillie's Morb. Anat. p. 214. 2nd. Edit. Macbride's Prac. Physic. p. 567.) It is equally certain that violent long continued morbid impressions made on the brain will produce disorder of its functions independant of the slightest mental aberrations that can be designated insane, because general favorable action be absent: "his expressions were confused, and he continued to repeat the words he had last uttered, although he was conscious of his error he could not cor-

rect it." Life of J. C. Saunders, p. 23.

How small and insignificant an exciting cause will produce dreadful effects in consentaneous situations, is daily proved by the facile production of epilepsy, trismus, hysteria, insanity, and various other diseases. Case of a boy in Dr. Stock's

Life of Beddoes.

Insanity may be excited by diseases existing in the nerves of the brain or their vicinity, but whoever examines them or the brain expecting to find appearances calculated to account for or justify any previously settled hypothesis will encounter disappointment. Certain irregularities in a part or the whole of the nervous system will effect considerable alterations in the brain, hence dissection discovers ventricular effusion, vascular distension not always to be deemed the cause of apoplexy and death, but the effect of other maladies. Percivals Med. Ess. passim. Nothing then can be more fallacious than the placing any dependance upon the appearances of the brain of a lunatic, because, "Although the brain is undoubtedly the principal seat of delusive sensation, yet it is not the only one, for as much as the same sanguinary or serous obstructions are capable in any other nervous part of the body of exciting false ideas as well as in the brain, thus the stomach intestings and utorus are frequently. the stomach, intestines, and uterus are frequently the real seats of madness occasioned by the contents of these viscera being stopped in such a

manner as to compress the many nervous fila-ments which here communicate with one another by the mesenteric ganglia, and which enrich the contents of the abdomen with a more exquisite sensation." Battie on Mad. p. 48.

If any brainular change is entitled to rank as an exciting cause of insanity, it is the state of aridity or friability of the medullary part of the organ, and not inflammation—vascular distension or hydropic effusion so much dwelt upon by Dr. Rowley as "the immediate cause of insanity," much less is any "acrimonious state of the fluids" to be proved as ever existing during life. Mere accumulation and distension happen constantly, both by slow accession as in hydrocephalus, and by a sudden rush as is conceived in apoplexy, without insanity, or even the apin apoplexy, without insanity, or even the approach to such a state as madness always confers.

Aretæus Cappadox had the clearest notions of

any of the ancients relating to the corporeal causes of insanity, yet his writings are clogged with the doctrines of the humoral pathology, thus we are told of the "inflammatory bile exciting to all the turbulent passions and Mania, and the frigid pituita by its sedative qualities depressing to anxiety hypochondria and Melan-

cholia.

" All known disorders which affect the intellect are seated in the brain," says Mr. Belsham in his Elements, and truly when it is considered that this is the organ most frequently, or indeed exclusively examined after death, such an erroneous assertion may well have maintained its situation so long. Haslam. Obs. 2nd Edit. Case

No. 29, &c. A deranged state and consequent disordered function of all the viscera have in disordered function of all the viscera have in their turn sometimes singly, at others combined been the seat of general exciting cause acting upon predisposition independant of producing the slightest visible brainular alteration. Farther the minutest investigation will not be always rewarded by discovering morbid appearances any where sufficient to satisfy the enquiring mind, although indubitably existent and long depending insanity the result. But it may not be irrelevant to enquire whether, if when dissecting a body, it is perfectly reasonable to expect to discover such appearances as are entitled to be considered causes of a disease which has been acknowledged to be so intimately connected as to its proximate cause with the state of the vital principle, now that principle is for ever departed? Hepatic diseases often excite to insanity, as observed by Dr. Saunders' Treat. on Liv. Pref. p. 5. "In short I do not know a disease of the brain or nervous system in which it is not neces-

observed by Dr. Saunders' Treat. on Liv. Pref. p. 5. "In short I do not know a disease of the brain or nervous system in which it is not necessary to examine the state of the liver after death more narrowly than has hitherto been done." Cheyne on Apop. p. 178. Dr. Cheyne observes, that Mr. Todd, Surgeon, to the House of Industry in Dublin, had dissected upwards of four hundred ideots and lunatics, in every one of which he found the liver more or less diseased. The insane in general having visceral enlargement with peritonæal adhesion. The case of Sir J. Reynolds proves the serious consequences of obscure affection slowly formed with the effects on mental operations, and how prone such cases

are to deceive the most acute medical artists.

Account of Sir J. Reynolds. p. 61.

The abuse of alcohol by its immediate action upon the stomach is a common exciting cause of madness. When of the low form, accompanied by a distressing palpitation of the organ giving rise to a wonderful train of symptoms influencing the sufferer to form the most absurd ideas and inferences; "a disordered state of the stomach and intestines with wind or noxious humors lodging in them will sometimes so affect the brain as to deprive people of their reason." Whytt on Nerv. Dis. p. 497. 623.

Diseased spleen, pancreas, mescnteric glands, and occasionally all the viscera of all the cavities have been the seats of exciting cause to insanity. Chronic affections of the heart affording like the stomach the most singular sensations with correspondent ideas, but these singular sensations when attempted to be described by an asthenie lunatic, are not attended to by medical men in a manner equal to their importance. Heemorrhoids and diseases of the rectum have often considerable connexion with insanity, especially in aged males. " Insanis si varus vel hæmorrhoides superveniunt fit insaniæ solutio." Wiseman's Surg. p. 65.

Worms of the various species may be included in the number of exciting causes ab interno. "An idiot of seventeen years standing, being one day very thirsty, drank near a pound of thin white lead paint, after which he discharged such a quantity of worms as caused him to recover his senses." Jones' Med. Phil. and Vulg. Errors, p. 73. And Case No. 23. Append. Uterine obstructions, latent scirrhus of the Ovaria as in Case No. 27. Append. suddenly checked lochial, leucorrhæal, and other discharges have, though little suspected, been the exciting causes of lunacy. Mem. Med. Soc. Lond. v. 3. 1793. Append. And Case No. 24. of the Append. Pregnancy and its consequences. The gestative state on some occasions, suspends or removes protempore, that of insane predisposition almost instantaneously.

Insanity will alternate with affections primâ facie of very trifling and insignificant consequence when compared with itself, the force and long existence of predisposition, the nature of the exciting cause, and the state of the excitability at the time determining all the morbid phenomena. But it frequently happens to the most accurate describer of internal sensations, and to the most discerning enquirer into the evidences of obscure disease, that uneasy feelings shall exist to a considerable extent and for a great length of time not referable to any particular organ, During a state of insane predisposition, erroneous ideas and strange illusions are thus produced, which may deceive the most cautious medical artist, this precise situation will commence, continue for a time and disappear without any accurate knowledge of their true nature having been acquired, the disease passing for one purely mental. Thus it is sometimes distressingly difficult clearly to discern a part of the effects proceeding from the absolute exciting cause, a mere point perhaps when compared to the sum of the

whole, bearing little proportion to that which remains undiscerned until death, or some unexpected accident makes a complete disclosure, yet from the strength of predisposition the evil is produced to a violent degree, as some of the most intricately formed yet powerful machines human ability has invented, are set to work by causes at first sight apparently very inadequate to the production of such amazing effects. Hence it has been said by that accurate observer M. Pinel, "My experience authorizes me to affirm, that there is no necessary connexion between the specific character of insanity and the nature of its exciting cause," (for the exciting cause is often determined by mere accident, and these causes are endless.) "The violence of maniacal paroxysms appears likewise to be independent of the nature of the exciting cause; or to depend at least much more upon the constitution of the individual." Davis' Trans. p. 15. Zoonomia. v. 1. p. 391.

General exciting causes of mental disorganization must then always be deemed as acting through, or arising from the læsion of some animal function, are never insulated or unconnected as has been too frequently supposed, the body during insanity of any degree or form enjoying health at the time; the connexion between both is so intimate, that to view them in any other light will greatly retard the acquisition of the true knowledge of the cure of

insanity.

It may perhaps be asked, "why does not similar visceral disease produce similar mental

disease in all subjects apparently similarly circumstanced?" This fact can only be accounted for from the differences of the "fixed laws of original physical structure;" of education, early diseases, of varied excitability, and conjunction or dissonance of action. In fine of all those circumstances which must be classed under the term predisposition, and where positive insane effects are produced without our being able to ascertain their real sources, still it is perfectly consistent with sound philosophical reasoning to infer that like causes do actually exist, identity of known effect being conceded to imply identity of cause though unknown.

But is the perfect knowledge of the exact mode in which these exciting causes act upon the state of predisposition in the production of insanity with all its complex and direful consequences attainable? is it within the range of human intelligence to comprehend? The learned Harris says, "Mind like other powers can be only known from its operation." Hermes. Pref.

p. 13.

It is perfectly correct to go a step farther than the enthusiastic Grecian, and say; "That Mind is only to be fully known by a long and intimate acquaintance with what are called its diseases.

SECT. IX.

On LUCID INTERVAL and partial INSANITY.

LUCID interval and partial insanity are very different states, the former appertaining in general only to recovering lunaties constituting a perfect remission of the insane symptoms: The latter belonging to the chronic termination of insanity, the sufferer appearing to be mentally deranged upon one subject only.

Dr. Johnstone and others have denied the existence of lucid intervals, but this is certainly incorrect, for a majority of patients well know the evidences of their departure although not always conscious of their approach, that is they are sensible of the return of feelings indicating a new insane paroxysm. See Case p. 125.

a new insane paroxysm. See Case p. 125.

"Madness has no lucid intervals except we choose to denominate that calmness and apparent indifference when the hallucination is NOT touched upon a lucid interval." Dr. Johnstone

on Madness, p. 31. Now a lucid interval is in this essay understood to mean the very reverse of this statement, or that situation of the lunatic which will admit of conversation upon any subject whatever, particularly any former illusory one without the usual consequences, and which may be compared to the situation of an epileptic in the interval of the paroxysm. Case No. 20.

Append.

Append.

It is presumed that no one advocating such an opinion as that of Dr. Johnstone, will argue that an epileptic having a fit once a month or once in several years is in the interval free from epilepsy, or rather epileptic disposition, during which he is capable of exercising those reasonable acts which he is not during a paroxysm of the disease, Such in truth is lucid interval accompanying mental detrusion, the state of the brain and nerves in both diseases retaining sufficient predispositional tendency to induce compleat recurrence of morbid action, still there is no more evidence in the one case than in the other that lucid interval does not actually exist other that lucid interval does not actually exist.

To be conscious that the mind thinks (as in dreaming for example) and to reflect upon the subject of its thoughts, are two sentiments of the intellectual faculty as already attempted to be shewn, by means of which an approaching or recurring insane paroxysm is known to educated minds as is on some occasions the threatening fit of epilepsy. Cases in Cricthton. Ment. Derang.

In clear decided lucid interval of insanity the patient is for a longer or shorter time as much in his senses, as it is termed, as he ever was. There

is a compleat absence or suspension of the uneasy feelings ever attendant upon insanity, with a disposition to return until final cure of the disease happily succeeds. The reverse is the case with respect to partial insanity, no such clear decided absence ever prevailing. So just is this statement that in the low form of insanity, (particularly) when the patient is approaching eonvalescence, a lucid interval may by dexterous management be absolutely facilitated. Reverie has its source in the too powerful association of long entertained ideas, and is in fact a waking dream, being composed of little portions or fragments deduced from a succession of visible images which are constantly impressed with a vividness sufficient constantly impressed with a vividness sufficient to produce coalition between ideas the most incongruous and absurd, which whilst insanity is present has never yet experienced any abatement, nor cannot by any reasoning be disunited, the corporeal derangement foundationary of the whole disease still too forcibly existing. But when from judicious treatment early enough instituted, this derangement begins to yield, the mental visionary castle "totters to its fall," and a lucid interval commencing lays it prostrate. This may doubtless be transient, and even escape notice but if timely be transient and even escape notice but if timely discerned, and the subject is watched when gliding again into insane abstraction, he may be recalled by new impressions presenting to the ideas the commencement of a fresh or long dormant train. As by the introduction of an absent friend, or the revival of some heretofore interesting subject of argument or contemplation. Lastly ing subject of argument or contemplation. Lastly, by making gentle attempts to recal the function

of memory upon subjects of rather a recent occurrence. If the patient be not only able to coincide in these attempts, but also hazards an opinion of approbation or disapprobation, yet appearing to know nothing of transactions of far greater importance which happened anterior to insane attack, regularity of ideas soon succeeds memory, proportionally advances, and its powers strengthen with the frequency and duration of lucid intervals: lucid intervals:

"In a new world they wake as from the dead, Yet doubt the trance, dissolv'd, the vision fled."

Case No. 22. Append.

But sooner or later conformable to circumstances, morbid coalescence of ideas again recurs with more or less violence, and the lucid interval ceases; the life of our poet Cowper consisted of a series of lucid intervals and successionary paroxysms of asthenic insanity.

The Roman history of literature affords a striking specimen what wonderful efforts human genius can execute whilst the system is suffering under the opposite diathesis. The insane Lucretius produced a poem which "for beauty of style and purity of language, was worthy of the Augustan age. The history of the life of this great man although very contracted, yet affords sufficient evidences that his wonderful composition "On the nature of Things" was written during the lucid intervals of violent disease, and the work itself bears internal evidence that this was of the sthenic form. It is sufficient merely to point out the positive assurance, and undoubting confidence with which he delivers his opinions and his eagerness to anticipate and refute all opposition to them whilst they are advanced with a majestic vividness, uniform rapidity, and elegant fervor rarely equalled, and never surpassed in any age or language: Is any further evidence wanting, the tendency of the doctrines concerning the soul and death displayed in his third book, and the manner in which his life terminated yield corroborative proof of the nature and degree of his insanity.

The state of the memory as recently mentioned when discovered to be affected in the manner described as to things past and things present, forms one of those pleasing symptoms or evidences which occasionally occur to support

the hope of compleat recovery.

Consciousness of having labored under false ideas will sometimes be discovered in a lucid interval by means of mild, patient, and well timed conversation with the sufferer where confidence has been gained by the attendant. At first merely touching on the slighter outworks of the absurd associations, and if this advance is understood and borne with calmness, an additional evidence of the lucid interval being compleat is produced with the augmented assurance that perfect convalescence is approaching. For lucid intervals are ever the precursors of recovery and seldom happen to such as will be chronic lunatics, not that it is by any means intended to be insinuated that even these incurable subjects have no intermissions or exacerbations of insane paroxysm, because from numerous causes they certainly have.

But such intermissions are not lucid intervals, and however frequent or compleat are not to be deemed such, or depended upon for even a momentary continuance to effect any useful purpose, But the clear, healthy, lucid interval will often be wonderfully perfect, sometimes long, and undoubtedly to be relied upon for the performance of any legal concern; "and even in delirium itself there are lucid intervals when the memory and judgment become sufficiently clear, accurate and vigorous for the valid execution of a testament." Percival's Med. Eth p. 64.

It is obvious that the most ordinary discretion will take care to have such a business conducted

It is obvious that the most ordinary discretion will take care to have such a business conducted by the direction of men who are competent and accustomed to mark the commencement, progress, duration and termination of the lucid

interval.

M. Pinel has given a long description of the periodical or intermittent nature of insanity, but this must be read with caution, for there is in fact no such analogy between lunacy and ague. A number of accidental circumstances, as for example atmospheric fluctuations, epidemic diseases, periodical evacuations, &c. will produce fits of increase and periods of partial suspension during insane attack, but there never is even an approach to the regularity of an intermittent fever. When this sensible writer treats of the sources of aggravation and of mildness from the various states of the weather he is correct: The same degree of force of any disease happening to different subjects will be attended with ex-

treme variety of conduct and endless versatility of symptoms, because original stamina, temperament, idiosyncrasy, (Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 124. p. 485.) education, manners, &c. are perpetually interposing to create a difference between every two human beings however nearly they may seem to the eye of ignorance or inattention to approximate. And the various changes bedily, health and disease are continually unperpetually and disease are continually unperpetually. bodily, health and disease are continually undergoing, are sufficient to account for all the heterogeneous behavior of any lunatic, for lucid interval denoting convalescence, for the increase, the acmè and the decline of paroxysms. Out of two hundred patients, M. Pinel allows, "there were only six where the periods of accession observed a regular intermission."

The first lucid interval in the sthenic insane may be expected to happen in the evening as in a great majority of such cases, exacerbation is most frequent in a morning, hence the more tranquil and consistent the fore part of the day is passed, the more favorable will be the reports of progressive amendment, the reverse of this statement marks the opposite form. Lucid intervals are of great importance in a two-fold

view.

FIRST, in laying the foundation of favorable prognosis, and—SECONDLY, in the conducting

and final settlement of legal concerns.

Their accurate ascertainment consequently becomes a matter of high moment, for "if a lunatic hath lucid intervals of understanding, he shall answer for what he does in these intervals as if he had no deficiency-" Blackstone's Com. v. 4. p. 25.

These intervals of understanding consist, FIRST, of an abatement in the violence of the more obvious and striking maniacal symptoms marking the high form, and in the low a diminished intensity of reverie. In both bearing a resemblance to the remissions or abatement of continued fever when accompanied by delirium, or the recession of pyrexia in phthisis, becoming after an uncertain period as compleat as the interval of an intermittent without the smallest approximation to

the regular certainty of that fever.

SECONDLY, compleat interval announced by the countenance, behavior, voice and language of the patient according to the peculiar circumstances of each individual case. To be reasoned upon by close attention to all the precedent symptoms those still present, and the successionary ones on the departure of the state of temporary sanity in order that a mere remission may not deceive and be taken for lucid interval, which is known to exist by the nearly perfect reversal of the past situation of the patient in every respect. Case No. 24. Append.

Sthenic lunatics of previous intelligent minds will upon entering a happy convalescence commonly be able to describe the recession of the dreadful symptoms as opening their eyes to perfect wakefulness after a confused dream. Their lucid interval is generally ushered in by tears, an involuntary sudden burst of weeping and sobbing (Case No. 20. Append.) while the more gradual flow has stolen imperceptibly upon the mournful sighing silent asthenic: The maniac when alone

will be loud in his sorrow yielding freely to the torrent, but if discovered a full blush pervades the cheek for an instant. In the melancholic endeavors are made to conceal the circumstance; balmy tears! precious drops! never may the rude voice of ignorant brutality disturb or repel such gentle harbingers of returning reason, what can surpass the glow of feeling you must excite in his breast who has been the fortunate instrument of producing your first salutary gush?

ment of producing your first salutary gush?

The lucid interval is described by the convalescent or recovered asthenic insane, as resembling that situation which in a person of gloomy temper and grave habits occurs upon their feeling an easy serene tranquillity pervade their whole frame, particularly in the region of the stomach and intestinal canal after laboring under distressful general oppressive languor, with an indescribable agitation of the parts just mentioned. This serenity is soon followed by chearfulness, self-possession, and a command of action which previous to actual insane attack they seemed to lose daily, until at length

The tumultuous confusion which preceded the absolute cessation of all consciousness in the high form is now becoming settled, and in full lucid interval the patient will often exclaim, "where have I been? The incongruous uproar gradually subsiding, his whole feelings are in unison with the change perfectly corresponding with the change of mind. As the clouds disperse every thing returns gradatim to a serene untroubled

atmosphere. The long existent goading indescribable irritation mentioned in the history of the low form, accompanied with unconquerable dislike to the tenderest and dearest relatives, having yielded to time or the means of relief, when lucid interval has happily commenced, it is not unusal for the first rational request of the sufferer to consist of an enquiry, "where is my son or daughter, husband or wife? Case No. 12. Append. But lucid intervals are much more clearly defined and of more frequent recurrence in a given number in the recovering sthenic than the asthenic lunatic. They generally pass for a long time unobserved in either form where recoverable lunatics are congregated together to work their mutual destruction, nay often occur in these situations but as the forerunner of inevitable relapse and incurable disease.

Lucid intervals having once unequivoeally taken place under circumstances favorable to ultimate perfect recovery in either form, commonly increase in length and frequency, until in a longer or shorter period the body has acquired the range of tone natural to its healthy state, or that state favorable to the production of sane ideas from sensations induced by all the ordinary impressions. Of how much importance is it then that the situation and surrounding objects of the patient be as favorable to his recovery

as they will admit.

Lucid interval is occasionally announced by symptoms of the revival of a former or old complaint, as in Cases No. 1 and 10. Append. or

the accession of a new disease, of an active, sometimes speedily destructive nature, as epilepsy or paralysis. both of which have occurred in my practice, Cases No. 5 and 16. Append. How far this fact may lead to improved treatment, remains for further attentive consideration.

PARTIAL insanity is that state of a lunatic where he appears to be insane on one subject of thought only, which state arises from the operation of some accidental exciting cause having acted with more unabating and firm excess upon the mind through the bodily organs than any other, and is ever the concomitant of chronic insanity. As when a subject has inherited long predisposition to insane attack, is now suffering some organic læsion of a slow yet stubborn nature, as diseased hepatic action, splenic obstruction, or scirrhous ovaria for example, and is suddenly engaged in a distressing law suit of protracted continuance; the solution of an intricate mathematical problem. Or in purchase his protracted continuance; the solution of an intricate mathematical problem, or is puzzling his poor brain with an obscure point in divinity, having given up every other consideration to the exclusive pursuit of this alone, Case No. 14. Append. And the observation applies equally to all the objects of human concern, any one of which now so occupies the entire attention as to prevent all other impressions from receiving that share which is necessary to the formation of regular and sane ideas. "The continued impression of the same object will so fix upon the sensory nerves and region of the brain corresponding thereto, a tendency to one peculiar sort of vibrations,* that an impression of an opposite or very different sort must do more than usual violence to the brain, i. e. will excite a glaring sensation of an opposite nature." *Hartley*, p. 39. At length time, medical interposition, or some

At length time, medical interposition, or some of the changes to which the human body is constantly subjected, fixes the subject in a state of chronic insanity. And now if new impressions are made or old ones revived, excepting always such as are in any way connected with the insane one, they will be pretty correctly dwelt upon, regular replies given to questions, and no dereliction from sanity be perceptible to ordinary or casual observers. Still whatever may be the exact mental circumstances of any case, general disease is never wholly absent however obscurely expressed. As the exciting causes of mental detrusion are endlessly various, so are the subjects of hallucination affecting different subjects, being

^{*} The term "vibrations" certainly was not the most appropriate, nor has it proved the most fortunate which the ingenious HARTLEY might have adopted; false analogy is for ever obtruding itself, creating immense chasms in the paths of knowledge, which not being always perceived too often involve truth in perplexing doubt. The word "vibrations" seems to have sprung up in the mind of the learned philosopher (like the Rambler of Johnson) as merely the best that at the moment occurred to illustrate the mode of conveyance of impressions made on the nerves to the brain, yet what reader considers this property unconnected with the idea of a musical string? Hence follow the ideas of tensity, of tremulus, of relaxation, &c. whereas anatomical knowledge without being very profound, instantly destroys the whole illusion. The poverty of our language may have denied him a perfect term to express the exact nature of the known fact of the mode of communication between the nerves and brain, but the points of analogical resemblance between a nerve and a musical chord, are much too few and too slight to justify the adoption of a term so calculated to mislead and confound.

arbitary and accidental, but never pure and wholly unmixed, all others at the same time being correctly sane, such an assertion when made is an absurdity. Did partial insanity so clearly and so definably exist, strange would be the phenomena daily happening, yet it is not uncommon to hear the exclamation, "O he is always very well if you do not touch the diseased string, but you must carefully avoid that or all will be mischief." Alas! this is mere delusion, and can only impose upon superficial observers as it too often does. The leading or impelling subject of erroneous judgment, is merely the first or most forcible feature of a longer or shorter train of absurd ideas in every instance from the most ambiguous to the most strikingly decisive. See Haslam's Illus. of Madness. The case of the assassin of Mr. Perceval as related in all the periodical publications of spring 1812, also that of John James who murdered Mrs. Hill, of the Isle of Wight, upon whom he inflicted eleven wounds, he expressed no sorrow for the deed but concern for her family, he observed, "I did it, and would have murdered any other person who had been there at the time;" when strongly interrogated as to his motive, he referred the enquirers to the third chapter of the book of Job.

Morbid or defective attention to all subjects but one, as just illustrated, and that one reigning almost exclusively in the mind is more common to the asthenic than the sthenic lunatic. Hence nearly all chronic cases are asthenic and accompanied by invincible chronic organic lesion. Thus the remark made by Mr. Locke is verified,

"For the bodies that surround us do diversely affect our organs, the mind is forced to receive the impressions and cannot avoid the perception of those ideas annexed to them. Human Und. B. 2. ch. 1. p. 61. To this difference of action upon different organization, and the differences between radically sound and irrecoverably unsound organs, when similarly acted upon is mental illusion referable.

Partial insanity is often difficult of discovery when the person is placed upon his guard, and the examiner is either inattentive or has not long been accustomed to view the human countenance under the influence of madness. Courts of justice and commissions of lunacy have frequent occasion to deplore this fact. In conversing with an insane person who possesses a tolerably intelligent countenance, a quick eye, and who is not very old, an acute and steady medical practitioner will discern when he is giving the most sensible replies that the mind is perpetually, though indirectly, sliding towards the subject of aberration. And here it must be remarked, that notwithstanding this is ever the case, though difficult to discern, still if nothing transpire so as actually to touch upon it, and the sufferer's attention be fully and perfectly arrested, his judgment and consequent transactions may for that moment be fully relied upon, but if the business be much extended or the slightest deviation happen, this dependance lessens every instant.

Although partial insanity is rarely found in combination with sthenic diathesis, yet when the disease is excited into activity in early life from

a eombination of powerful predisposition with some very peculiar exciting eause, especially if that cause occur at a time when the mind is intensely employed upon some very interesting business. as in Case No. 13. Append. it will take place and continue through a very long life. In almost a solitary instance of a large number, some great change accidentally effected will produce a removal of the insanity, as fractures, wounds, pregnancy, cecessio mensium, and the accession of other violent diseases. Thus has been removed partial chronic derangement, the salutary ehange in an extraordinary instance has succeeded to the operation of some secret cause never understood. In the unhappy state now under consideration the subjects are not to be viewed as having one particular spot or part of the brain with its nerves and vessels independantly affected (as some have in their writings seemed to enforce) by a subject of intense reiterated thought long occupying attention. In a similar manner as the eaves drop partially gutters the hardest pebble, whilst all the other parts of the organ and its dependancies remain capable of receiving healthy impressions. Such doctrine would be illusory and lead to a very ridiculous dilemma. General affection is always present, and local læsion is as often seated in some other part as in the brain. The most accurate investigation of this viscus has but in a few instances exposed any change correspondent to the phenomena during life, and dissection (very injudiciously) has rarely been extended to any other part than the contents of the skull. in an extraordinary instance has succeeded to the

It is not difficult to conceive that any subject of intense thought existing in a beaten track of continual recurrence for many years in an healthy subject shall, upon the supervention of peculiar bodily disease, become the exclusive object of morbid attention, whilst on all others almost perfect sanity may seem still to continue. To deny this seems to resemble denying that a mild disease, or degree of general disease of the same species, may exist as one of extreme violence.

The world is crowded with enthusiasts and projectors, who verify the truth that partial insanity in the manner now described abounds. Divert the thoughts of such persons for a short time (and it is not possible to do it for a long one) from the subject of their illusory attentions, and it will soon be discovered that they are actually laboring under some degree of general

bodily disease.

SECT. X.

Of the PROGNOSIS.

EXTENDED as is the catalogue of diseases incidental to man, it does not furnish one which on the subject of prognosis exceeds in importance that of insanity. The unfavorable prognostic generally connected with madness, and hitherto given the world, has in a great degree arisen from the neglect of a sufficiently early institution of the effective means of cure and the want of success certainly attendant upon mistaken modes of medical and moral treatment. See Cases No. 4. and 19. Append. These assertions are made from a perfect conviction of their demonstrability. It is scarcely less easy of proof, that if a majority of the cases now deemed incurable had never been medically treated the subjects would have recovered.

Insanity when compared with many of the most fatal diseases of the immense nosological

list will admit of a much more favorable prognosis than it is common to pronounce. It is not hazarding too much to say with the late sagacious practitioner so severely censured by Mr. Haslam, that under "early and judicious treatment carried to a sufficient length of time," ninety patients out of every hundred may most assuredly be recovered. Consequently that ninety out of every hundred now consigned to perpetual in-carceration, it is nearly certain might at one time have been restored to health. Indeed during the periods of youth and middle age, there can be no risque of fallacy in enlarging the scale of curable cases, always bearing in mind the indis-pensible condition of the assertion, viz. application of the means of cure within three months of the attack of the disease, and unremitted continuance of the best modes of treatment for a sufficient length of time. The opinion of the author of the Domestic Guide (founded on the practice of near half a century) accords with mine. "I dare venture to affirm that it was at least four out of five, I think not less than nine out of ten." As a contrast he refers the reader to "the gloomy reports of Bethlem." Guide, p. 104. Append.

It may be taken as a general rule, that the hope of recovery of a lunatic under either forms is nearly exactly proportionate to the time which has elapsed from the actual commencement of the disease to the time of its being subjected to regular treatment, advancing age always render-

ing the prognosis more dubious.

M. Pinel could not recollect more than a soli-

tary instance of cure above the age of forty during his official attendance at the Bicetrè, Dr. D. Trans. p. 42. The probability of recovery lessens in this as in other diseases the nearer life approaches its termination, excepting occasionally a single case of an individual where a vigorous senility is manifest. Under these conditional circumstances, a favorable prognosis is always justifiable. It is at the same time obvious that insanity connected and alternating with other violent diseases, or arising from irremovable perpetually acting exciting causes, and highly injurious mechanical accidents are excluded from this statement.

Truth must not be frittered down ambiguously, lct it be ever in remembranee that compleat cure of madness can only be the reward of the utmost perseverance in an early instituted well adapted treatment. Such are the impediments to restoration, that whoever upon being consulted respecting long existent cases does not make up his mind to encounter considerable difficulties, and determine to devote sufficient time and attention to each individual case, need never step over the threshold of attempt to cure, but give up the subject at once, least he add to the difficulties of the way, and render the case more perplexing for those to treat who have a greater spirit of enterprize and patient attention attached to their practice. It is often more difficult to repair the mischief induced by the improper treatment of madness than it would have been to cure the original disease, witness the mischievous consequences of the injudicious use of mercury.

The more sudden the attack of the high form of insanity if the sufferer has immediate and judicious attention, the stronger is the probability of a speedy recovery. This form of the disease is also less prone to relapse under almost any circumstances, inebriety excepted, than the opposite, provided the necessary reduction of the system has been gradual and ceased altogether within due bounds. The prognostie in sthenic eases of the most violent degree may always be more favorable than in the asthenie. Most sudden diseases are less calculated for long duramore favorable than in the asthenie. Most sudden diseases are less calculated for long duration than those which are completed by slow and insidious gradations. For notwithstanding it sometimes happens in the asthenie form, that the patient becomes so comparatively much improved as to appear to his friends well, yet to his keeper and medical attendant there are still discernible oceasional relics of the original affection manifesting themselves at uncertain periods only, in a transient meteor-like shape, the subject appearing conscious of it when looking either of these persons steadily in the face at the time of speaking. Over-awing as it is called, or the obtaining such a command over a patient as to cause him to behave differently in the presence of certain persons compared with his behaviour in that of others is to be included among the evidences in favor of ultimate recovery. For the evidences in favor of ultimate recovery. For when this event is hopeless no such over-awing is perceived or ever exists, but as the fruit of severe coercion and then continues only for a short period. When either of the persons above mentioned encounter the eyes of a recovering but not a recovered lunatic, they discover them moving in a peculiar way not synchronously as in perfect health but a flitting strabismus prevails. There is reason to believe that the ears are similarly affected, but this situation of the eyes rarely takes place when the patient looks at any one else, unless they are quite silent; hence the danger of a mistaken prognosis. This situation of affairs renders it necessary to act with great caution and temperate dubiety. Should this peculiar look be discerned by some relative, it is apt to raisé a belief that the sufferer is no better and will be insane for life, whence follows the common but highly reprehensible practice of rashly consigning him to some miserable receptacle for the whole of a long remaining existence.

From what has now been advanced another cause is deduced why more lunatics of the sthenic class upon an average recover than of the asthenic. In the history of the latter it was observed, that the attack is nearly universally slow and obscure, even to the quickest perception for months or years. Insidious and imperceptible are its advances, hence the greater mass of mischief becomes accumulated with proportionate difficulty of removal and length of time spent in obtaining perfect recovery. In the high form every thing strikes, commanding immediate attention, all the symptoms of attack make a forcible impression on the beholders. Fears for their own safety are excited, hence the chance of early attention and final recovery is more than doubled when compared with the low, where

suspicion sleeps, neglect ensues, and if the person be naturally of a peevish complaining temper subject to frequent and slight indispositions he is the more unheeded, often treated contemptuously, or derided with senseless ridicule as unfeeling as it is pernicious. The longer or shorter period such circumstances have existed must proportionally enhance or lessen the difficulties of the cure, consequently the doubtfulness of

the prognosis.

In meditating on the probable event of insane disease it is always to be remembered that the asthenic form is longer in coming to a crisis or change than the sthenic whatever that change may be, or whatever may be the ultimate termination. Where the commencement of lunacy and the institution of a rational treatment in a proper situation have been as nearly as possible coeval, a favorable prognostic may be safely given notwithstanding evidences of convalescence may be tardy. Indeed permanent recovery and continuance of sanity generally bear great proportion to the suddenness or slowness of change from the deranged state to that of perfect health, as is seen in drunken lunatics who are often soon cured, but extremely liable to relapse. A gradual return to sanity is most favorable to its durability;

"Slow may the change arrive, and stage by stage, Slow as the shadow o'er the dial moves, Slow as the stealing progress of the year."

Age when afflicted with insanity as a primary attack is ever to be suspiciously viewed in reference to the final event, for now corporeal energy

is declining the whole organization manifests rigidity, the organs of sense become as it were opaque, the perceptive faculties obtuse, the efforts of the most vivid imagination diminished, the memory treacherous, the judgment incorrect, the opinions bigotted, the fibres of all denominations hardened and the finer series of vessels every where obliterated. Old associations cease to yield to new ideas, finally the stock of acquirements diminish as life ebbs, and all wears out, hence great circumspection is necessary in giving a decided opinion as to the recovery of an aged lunatic of either form. Morbid associations of ideas as just observed once formed in advancing life become more durable and fixed than in the earlier periods of human existence consequently it is more difficult to displace them by new ones. These facts afford an insight into the causes of re-attack after a long intervening period of time as occurred eight years ago in an old gentleman under my care, where forty years of common health passed away between original attack and the recurrence of asthenic insanity. The memory of age being ever dispessed to revert to the stock of age being ever disposed to revert to the stock of ideas accumulated in youth.

Sex, constitution and all other collateral relations are likewise to be attentively considered in a matter of such great importance. The injuries received by the system, whether directly through long continued mild disorders, or sudden and violent accidents; or indirectly through the medium of the mind in a state of high predisposition and sthenic diathesis, direct or indirect debility, previous attacks of severe disorders espe-

cially one or more of previous insanity, as no occurrence can possibly be so discouraging or ought to furnish so doubtful and circumspect a

prognostic.

Youth and the female sex are favorable to compleat restoration, age and the male sex embrace the extreme of unfavorable cases. In a brace the extreme of unfavorable cases. In a given number taken from both classes, early recovery and subsequent continuance of sanity has always in my practice been in favor of the young and middle aged females, especially when the malady has been connected as it often is with their pregnancies, parturition and uterine evacuations and obstructions. Puerpural insanity although often very violent, (being commonly of the maniacal form) if judiciously managed admits of a favorable prognosis as to present cure, but it is apparent that an opinion must be judiciously restrained to the present attack, because similarity of situation is of such ready occurrence as to counteract the operation of the most powerful prophylactics. The same observations hold good counteract the operation of the most powerful prophylactics. The same observations hold good as to insanity excited by drunkenness, in these and similar situations no clear decisive prognosis as to permanence of cure can be given. Pregnancy in some women appears to act as the exciting cause of mental aberration, in others parturition is followed by the same phenomena, cases of both kinds have happened in this city, (Case No. 17. Append.) both descriptions of case afford the most striking proofs of the sources of the disease being corporeal.

Violent and sudden spontaneous diarrhæa or ptyalism sometimes terminates puerpural insanity as it occasionally does the sthenic form of the disease under other circumstances, success has followed close attention to these symptoms by the well-timed assistance of art.

Insanity connected with Cecessio Mensium is always of a very ambiguous nature as to the future event. Numbers of females are assiduously taught to entertain the notion, that on this natural change taking place some powerful evacuant is indispensibly necessary as a substitute, and with some constipated vertiginous plethoric women this may certainly be correct, but the majority are reversely situated and imprudently lowering the vital strength on such occasions has often augmented the number of wretched lunatics. Whenever such accident happens, and the subject has been previously worn down by frequent child-bearing, a very guarded prognosis must be entered upon the record, more especially when poverty is joined to asthenia. The insane of either forms, when of a literary turn of mind, are much easier of cure than those whose ideas have been derived from few occupations or from one or two sources only, particularly when low insanity is thus connected with one solitary mental concern, it is entitled to a less favorable prognostic than the reverse.

The uniform and co-equal exertion or action of the corporeal and mental functions gradually and yet tolerably steadily taking place ensures ultimate recovery. The liability to relapse as already hinted, being proportioned to the celerity or tardiness of restoration discoverable in the per

ceptive faculties and the memory, which faculty demands particular attention when forming the prognosis. The difficulty observed in recalling past sane ideas and their associations suggests great danger of relapse, and the absolute forget-fulness of associations nearly connected with the sufferer's former life, business, happiness, uneasiness, &c. is a most unfavorable circumstance.

Anger combined with tears in lunatics who have hitherto shewn no approach to either, is a very encouraging circumstance being general precursors of lucid interval. Long duration of either of the forms of insanity, (however a case may be situated in other respects) prior to regular treatment must have considerable influence on the probability or improbability of future recovery. To which must be added the kind of pre-vious medical treatment (where any has been adopted), for it often happens that lunatics are not consigned to the management of practitioners accustomed to think favorably of the cure of madness until considerable time has been lost, and not only every method used except the right one, but means resorted to which have absolutely rendered the case incurable, e. g. copious bleeding of a maniac has suddenly reduced the patient to the "stupid state" mentioned by Mr. Haslam, and fixed him in a house of reception (not of recovery) for life. In the denouncement of a regular prognosis these are matters of great con-sequence. "The blood of maniacs is sometimes so lavishly spilled and with so little discernment, as to render it doubtful whether the patient or his physician has the best claim to the appellation of madman." Pinel on Insan. p. 251.

Approaching convalescence may be announced by the increase of length and frequency of oc-currence of the lucid interval. By the increase and decrease of pervigilium. A mild and speedily curable disease has commonly been preceded by a moderate degree of this unhappy symptom and vice versa. In the examination of every case this is a matter worthy of the greatest attention, because relapse is often announced by its increase, hence persons dreading this event are very justly alarmed at its slightest approach.

Past excesses are the common sources of the jaundiced appearance so often attached to lunatics, especially of the low form. It is here worthy of observation that its degree of intensity, fugacity and durability mark the violence or mildness of disease. A light sweeping changeable yellow quickly spreading and soon disappearing denotes a great probability of the patient's final and complete restoration.

Entire change in the mode and subjects of conversation taking place in lunacy forms a favorable symptom. The manner of talking of an insane person is always different from that of a sane one, they also differ in their tone of voice and utterance from themselves in health strikingly obvious when the sufferer is urged in argument upon some particular subject, for in such discourse the diseased tone and manner will be so different to the accustomed one in health, that a listener in an adjoining room is ready to conclude he has heard two different persons

speaking. Now the nearer conversation partakes of the natural tone and manner with general improved external appearance of the countenance, the patient gradually ceasing to affect a standing posture and sauntering walk in the day-time, or an erect one in bed the instant of waking from a short uneasy slumber. When he refrains from beating or pressing any particular part of the body, and from all automatic motions. When regularity in the performance of all the natural functions is daily more perceptible. The materia perspirabilis and breath resuming their usual odor. The skin its regularity of temperature, the scalp its original elasticity. The urine a copious sediment from being entirely without one. (This excrement often affords evidences of progressive amendment, being in the early stages nearly colorless having no deposit, then assuming an orange or lemon color with a cloudy one, lastly acquiring a reddish tint with an abundant deposition of a thick matter peculiarly offensive) Proportionally as these changes advance do the perspirable and respiratory fluids resume the healthy state; the fæces no longer preserve the scybalous form mingled with a portion of intensely obnoxious dark tinted fluid, but are uniformly consistent and of a healthier hue. Possessed of these evidences the more confidently will the ing from a short uneasy slumber. When he these evidences the more confidently will the anxious medical friend be enabled to deliver a favorable prognosis; the more tardily they follow each other, so much the more guarded must be his decision. Slow and almost imperceptible emaciation is a favorable symptom, but sudden

change of this kind with increasing mental imbecility (αθυμία) are tokens of approaching fatuity or some fatal termination.

It is sometimes required to give an opinion respecting the danger of a relapse into madness. The difficulty is certainly great, because a great number of circumstances are comprehended in the enquiry. The state of morbid coalescenee, of irregular and unhealthy association of ideas may have been very long accumulating from the duration and force of predisposition, and its undisturbed continuance or aggravation by bad, moral, and worse physical treatment. The application of the exciting cause may be unavoidable, so that relapse and chronic insanity must inevitably follow. The connecting consciousness of the mind having been by a previous attack a longer or having been by a previous attack a longer or shorter period wholly suspended by the stubborn continuance of diseased impressions upon the brain. The actions, motions, language, and ideas will hence become almost automatic, and in prowill hence become almost automatic, and in proportion as such a state-has taken place, however the patient may now appear to have been rescued from it he will be very prone to relapse. Indeed in the long neglected, the aged and the ill-managed, such an event is almost certain, for madness confers a most energetic firmness and matchless consistency of character as illustrated by the Case No. 13. Append. How rare the examples of equal consistency in what are called rational beings? On the other hand, when the first attack of insanity received the timely assistance of proper remedial means in a proper situation, when the return of connecting consciousness is not long protracted, but evidenced by the sufferer manifesting his perception of the absurdity of some wish, desire, or dislike, and he attempts to repel or regulate his error. When inconsistency, wavering, and doubts as to the propriety of long conceived and established erroneous opinions began early to appear in his conversation, mingled with an account of his hopes, his fears, and aversions. When the return to bodily health has been gradual, the whole existence of the disease not having occupied more than a year, nor much time elapsed before rational means of cure were adopted, the less is the probability of relapse and vice versa. Youth and the sthenic form are opposed to age and the asthenic as forming the extremes of certainty and uncertainty.

Incurable lunatics are known by the manifest degree of injury memory and recollection have received. When the repetition of certain actions which by long association were become habits now produce but a transient effect on the mind. When all adhesion between these actions appear to be lost, and even the interposition of voluntary desire will not re-produce them, then indeed is the hope of yielding relief extinguished. For the most certain method of producing incurable insanity is to permit the devoted subject to remain under the full influence of all the associated impressions connected with the derangement of the system, and which were contributory to its

original production.

Asthenic lunatics are commonly longer lived than the sthenic, they have less of morbid sensibility, their minds are generally as it were incased in torpor, external agents acting with less effect on the daily sources of vitality.

CHAP. III.

INSANITY IS NOT AN HEREDITARY DISEASE IN THE VULGAR SENSE OF THE WORD AS COM-MONLY UNDERSTOOD,

Insanity is a disease originating from the combination of various mixed sensations with organic læsion and predisposition, producing in this state a certain effect, which without such combination can never exist.

"Animals are not naturally formed with disease, or so as to run spontaneously into morbid actions, but with a susceptibility of such impressions as produce such actions; diseases must always arise from impressions made upon the body." Hunter on Ven. Dis. p. 10. 2nd Edit.

Whatever be the state of body no single morbid sensation however powerful is adequate to the production of madness. The consequences of peculiar combination may occur in any constitution or temperament wholly independant of what is termed hereditary disposition, for where such a state can by possibility exist whenever it

occurs, the result is as sure to follow as certain changes partly known and partly unknown, denominated causes appear to produce other changes better understood, and called effects or sequences throughout nature. Hereditary similarity of organization is but one cause, which alone it is absurd to say was ever yet sufficient to ensure the production of insanity or any other disease. Experience, analogy, and common sense confirm this reasoning. As in the process of digestion the grand effect is the result of the combined operation of a number of powerful causes, so also the influence of various circumstances or changes, some of which are hidden and unknown are necessary to the production of the effects which conjunctively form the disease termed insanity.

The encouragement of firm belief that because the father of a family is or was insane, his ancestors were and his descendants must necessarily inherit such a patrimony, has been productive of incalculable mischief without one particle of good to balance so wide spread an evil. "But the history of errors properly managed often shortens the road to truth." Reynold's Dis.

on Painting, No. 2. p. 18.

Philip has the scrophula, is arthritic, or has been some years back insane, his son therefore it is averred must be scrophulous, a podagric or a lunatic. But suppose the offspring should from conformity of organization to the mother or healthy parent, or from little or no resemblance to either (which often happens from causes not necessary at present to investigate) wholly escape

the said disease, there must then even allowing the hereditary doctrine to be true be an end of the danger from the breaking of one link of the chain, at least in one individual of the diseased progeny. For it will never be said that a parent or parents can transmit the taint of a disease they never had, and it may with great justice be asked whence arises insanity for the first time in a family? But it is with madness as it is with phthisis and all other violent diseases, it will not absolutely take place in the descendants of those who have been diseased; and in families where not a trace could be established as having ever existed it will from conjunction of causes most certainly appear notwithstanding some philosophers of no mean eminence have assumed the doctrine of positive hereditary insanity as a demonstrative truth not resting in the allowance, that it is merely an assumption of a principle yet unproved. But all our actions are founded upon such a principle as though it was an absolute fact, "that similar causes in similar circumstances will produce similar effects upon similar objects similarly circumstanced," (Belsham's Elem. p. 130.) and further we cannot go; but such a circle must be altogether compleat for perfect effect to follow. Now who ever saw two human beings perfectly similar? Our ideas of beauty for example are so dissimilar, that it is doubtful whether the same qualities in external objects. whether the same qualities in external objects produce the same sensations in different persons however apparently similarly situated, the same reasoning applies to all the other senses. Battie on Madness, p. 60.

But suppose original conformation of the stock to have favored insanity, or actually to have possessed the foundation of madness, and the offspring to be born with exactly similar conformation, it would be irrational to attempt a radical cure. For to aim at accomplishing the removal of the faults of any complex machine which depends upon its original conformation without possessing the power of taking its parts asunder and recombining them upon a different construction, would savor more of folly than discretion.

How many scrophulous children are confined to bed or their chamber, half their time anterior to puberty are then emancipated from tumors, ulcers, and varied suffering to make large robust subjects? Who cannot ascertain that such subjects have married persons of an opposite disposition, and become the progenitors of stout healthy children bearing no evidence of peculiar diseased

inheritance?

Probability it must prima facie be conceded coincides with common opinion, that the off-spring of Philip are more likely to resemble him than not, but do they not as frequently resemble the mother as the father, and she may with all her ancestors have been wholly free from the detested malady. Or as it often happens the children may be like neither parent. Hence it never can follow that infallibly Philip's son must be insane because he himself had been a lunatic. See Introd. p. 12.—Farther—Insanity is a disease of more frequent occurrence in persons who have already long been parents than the reversely situated, which is a serious fact meriting the most attentive consideration.

It is possible, and yet but barely possible, that the children derived from a double insane stock (and there is no going higher) shall necessarily become insane, and that thus resemblance may extend to the whole progeny, but here it may for ever terminate, because no sooner does a new and healthy connexion take place, but that event follows which we find occurs throughout all animated nature, viz. The affected fountain and the none affected produce descendants partici-pating of the qualities and appearances of both, and certainly from all the accidental circumstances of infancy and youth and particularly of education, the chances are more than equal that insanity will not appear as that it will, seeing that all parents are anxious that their progeny shall as effectually as possible escape the evils they themselves have endured or live in the constant dread of enduring. From mixed descent a compound follows which sets at a greater distance the probability of hereditary transmission lessening still more as it advances, "just as an equal mixture of milk and water may by frequent additions of pure water have the milk so much diluted as to be totally imperceptible." Forbes's Life of Beattie, v. 1. p. 207. 222. and v. 2. p. 307.

Whoever becomes master of the history of insanity so far as it may be known will quickly perceive that it is always the consequence of combined diseased action, the brain rarely if ever being exclusively the seat of all the organic mischief, it is in this respect wholly different

from scrophula, syphilis, &c. and indeed from every disease which has the least plausible claim to be considered as absolutely hereditary. Nor will madness appear even in persons originating from two affected parents, unless a certain coincidence of circumstances concurs to produce the requisite situation, it is also found by daily practical observation that this favorable concurrence of coincident disposition to insanity will, as it were, instantaneously appear in persons where not the smallest hereditary right could possibly attach, or was ever suspected. In this light must the whole doctrine of hereditary right be viewed, nor will any man of long and extensive experience decide on any other grounds that any offspring must be insane, must inherit the disease of a parent with his name.

The author of the Domestic Guide observes, as one of the fruits of forty years experience. "I have often heard it asserted that no hereditary taint of a disease was so certain in its consequences as this, if it be so it must arise from the dread of it acting upon the mind in addition to the operation of natural tendency, but I cannot say that my experience warrants the assertion," p. 24. Dr. Critchton asserts the contrary, p. 184.

On Ment. Derang.

It is the duty as it must be the highest happiness of every medical man to hold out to his fellow mortals every cheering ray, promotive of human enjoyment emanating from facts which have repeatedly fallen under his observation, and of which he has not the slightest cause to doubt the accuracy or the truth. "Without suffering

ourselves to be misled by implicit belief, in authorities we ought to adopt the good wherever we find it, and to weigh it in the scale of prudence according to our knowledge of nature."

Struve Asthen. p. 240.

Having devoted considerable attention to in-Having devoted considerable attention to insane cases in two asylums and in private practice for thirty years, it is highly satisfactory to be unable to verify Dr. Critchton's doctrine concerning the offspring of diseased parents omiting the odious epithet TAINTED, because this word from false analogy conveys to general readers a most painfully disgusting idea, as though some sensible impurity of the circulating fluids existed in such offspring, which was inevitably destined one day or other to make as visible an appearance as ill cured syphilis. "Evil is troublesome not only when it comes, but when is troublesome not only when it comes, but when is troublesome not only when it comes, but when it is only expected though it never comes, for whosoever always thinks that some evil or adversity may befal him, this very thought doth prove an eternal evil to him." Morals of Epic. p. 147. Thus gloomy appreliension for the supposed impending fate of the offspring of the insane, mingles its bitterness with every thing even to the abandonment of the unhappy parent which ought to constitute the primary object of attention, the word hereditary is the overwhelming spell, when in truth it would be as rational to expect an hereditary Lord Chancellor, a Homer, a Euclid, or a Newton.

Extensive mischief has arisen without an iota of good among medical attendants by their silent

of good among medical attendants by their silent

assent, if not public avowal of the doctrine of absolute necessary hereditary insanity, hence it lays claim to a number of evils, it is for instance often the source of very careless conduct in the relatives of persons who from the conjunct operation of a variety of causes are in danger of the disease when the fears of strangers are roused, and seeing the impending malady they kindly warn the near connexions of the subject, the notice is received with indifference the shield notice is received with indifference, the shield of which their apathy is formed is discovered by, some such exclamation as, "O! it cannot be, for none of his family were ever thus dis-ordered. Thus suicide is frequently perpetrated before the surviving parties believe in the exist-ence of the causes which so often contribute to its, production. On the other hand it is no less worthy of remark how many dreadful diseases a faithful history of man (still a desideratum in our language) would prove to have originated from certain states of the human frame combined with perpetual goading apprehension. Thus human folly and disease reciprocate, becoming assistant cause and effect of each other.

It is benevolent to hope that it will one day be clearly understood among the bigotted to ancient opinions, that too much stress has been laid upon the doctrine of necessary and absolute hereditary right to successionary disease, and likewise that when from early and minute attention to children, a very striking similarity of original organized resemblance, ("though it may not be more than simple external resemblance, for among the individuals of our species we actually find that there are no two alike." Pol. Justice, v. 1. p. 144.) to the parent stock with a disposition to such an inheritance is discovered, much more may be done to counteract certain consequences than ever is done where nothing ancestorial attaches, and consequently suspicion has never been awakened. But indeed with respect to insanity the blind are often led by those who will not see, hence is perceived the folly of some medical practitioners who ought both to know and to act differently, they conduct their enquiries and impart their knowledge as if they believed there was a physical condition or appropriate structure sure to descend from father to son ad infinitum, in order to display the insane TAINT, as it is unscientifically called, all which is not merely ideally but absolutely mischievous. To unravel, explain and destroy popular prejudices respecting the nature of severe diseases, will perhaps require more serious labor than to develope and establish successful remedial measures. we actually find that there are no two alike." remedial measures.

Speculative philosophers of the closet only, may argue as long as they please upon the uniform resemblance, and simplicity of nature in the formation and evolution of animals, but the fact is, that nature manifests her wonderful powers in producing differences as unobserved as they actually do proceed from an innumerable variety of causes commencing their operations in utero. But the practical observers of her operations, they who select man as their subject, and adhere faithfully to the investigation of the O 3 phenomena of health, and those of insanity well know that, "No number of human bodies possess in all respects the same assemblage of properties, these being diversified by endless modifications." Mc. Lean, on the mortality of Troops in

St. Domingo, p. 49.

The peculiarities which are discoverable in one individual, and which may fairly be considered as shewing a departure from the more common and general laws which govern the great mass of mankind may doubtless be met with in another, but "The shades however which mark and discriminate variety, are frequently so obscure as to elude the most acute observer." Ibid. Hence it may as safely be asserted and admitted, that it is, as impossible for any two men to possess exactly the same constitution of body, as that they should entertain the same ideas on every subject—an unheard of occurrence. Belsham's Philos. p. 158. Sketches of the Hist. of Man, p. 19.

In order that insanity should regularly descend from generation to generation, it is indispensible that there be compleat identity in every possible circumstance of the situations, temperament, organization, predispositional tendency and habits of the subjects, and that this should be preserved barring all contingencies from the fætus in utero to the first dawn of reason and upwards to full manhood, now where was there ever such to full manhood, now where was there ever such

compleat resemblance ascertained?

Insanity may be acquired by accidents of a very violent nature suddenly applied as exciting causes acting upon a mild degree of lately ac-

quired predisposition, e. g. The unaccustomed use and abuse of diffusible stimulus, deranged use and abuse of diffusible stimulus, deranged he patic function, and some unexpected sudden action of one or more of the passions.—Now children born anteriorly to such a misfortune of their parent, (and it is not an uncommon one) cannot inherit insanity by hereditary predisposition; one of the most acute Anatomists and able Physiologists this country ever produced, said on a solemn public occasion, "There is no disease acquired which can be given to a child, there is no such a thing as an hereditary disease, but there is an hereditary disposition for a disease." Hunter's evidence on Donellam's Trial, p. 51. Fol. Edit ter's evidence on Donellam's Trial, p. 51. Fol. Edit. Therefore all that can be said as to this disposition is, that insanity will be produced the more or less readily from similar causes operating upon different bodies, in exact proportion as they are similar in resemblance from whatever stock they may have descended, all other causes favorably combining to produce the disease, which similarity does not happen one time in a thousand, but when it apparently does the doctrine of hereditary disease is revived, but it does not in fact ever take place of mere necessity even in connexions where the ancestry on both sides may have afforded cause of suspicion. It is rationally conclusive then that the belief in necessary, absolute, hereditary madness is a most injurious unphilosophical tenet, and that all deductions founded thereon are hypothetical erected upon the supposition of a principle of whose existence there is no proof from experience," pure ter's evidence on Donellam's Trial, p. 51. Fol. Edit.

hereditary insanity and pure mental derangement rank equally in the number of gross errors. It is scarcely possible to avoid undue warmth

when treating of a subject which involves the dearest interests of mankind. Truth and the duty which man owes to man require no complaisant sacrifices to speculative absurdities and mischievous hypotheses, no author on the subject has adduced a sufficient number of well authenticated facts adequate to the inference of the justness of the hypothetical hereditary doctrine, much less such a number of them as can alone entitle any hypotheses to attention. Doubtless such hypotheses are often derived from respectable sources, See works of Darwin, Critchton, Cox, &c. hence are calculated to take root in superficial or inattentive minds becoming dangerous in proportion to their extent, because idle acquiescence assumes the place of labored investigation, and consequences follow injurious and disgraceful to humanity.

CHAP. IV.

SECT. I.

INSANITY is as generally curable as any of those violent Diseases most successfully treated by Medicine.

"Madness, which being a distemper often removable by medicines, seems another proof that the judgments of the mind depend upon the dispositions of the bodily organs."

Light of Nature, ch. 13. p. 365.

"MINUTE change in principles," says the learned Harris, "lead to mighty change in effects, so that well are principles entitled to our regard." A principle exactly opposed to that placed at the head of this chapter, has long formed a leading one in the practice of medicine; but the period is arrived when we have "the pleasure to find that madness is contrary to the opinion of some unthinking persons as manageable, as many other distempers which are equally dreadful and obstinate, and yet are not

looked upon as incurable, and that such unhappy objects ought by no means to be abandoned, much less shut up in loathsome prisons as criminals or nuisances to the society." Battie on Madness, p. 93.

" Quibus omnibus illud accedit miserandum, quod difficillimè curationem accipiat hæc calamitas."

Mead De Insania. p. 67.

Bold and unqualified assertions of any author or writer respecting the powers of active remedies in the cure of insanity which he has never tried, or perhaps ever thought of trying, are justly reprehensible. The remark is not confined in its application to this country, want of energy, regularity, and a sufficient sense of the value of medicine derived from experience, are perspi-cuous in the work of the learned Frenchman M. Pinel. "We cannot cure diseases," he remarks, "by the resources of art, if not previously acquainted with their terminations when left to the unassisted efforts of nature." Now the termination of insanity when thus consigned to nature with the usual impediments is in a great majority of cases confirmed chronic disease, proved by the dreadful experience of ages. But M. Pinel might indeed well leave the tenants of the Asylum de Bicetrè to the "unassisted efforts of nature," when upon entering on his office he found such numbers had been destroyed, and the bulk of the remainder ideotized by the wretchedly mistaken interferences of art. In this view it might justly and truly be remarked by this sagacious philosopher. "The laws of the human œconomy considered in reference to

insanity as well as to other diseases impressed me with admiration of their uniformity, and I saw with wonder the resources of nature when left to herself or skilfully assisted in her efforts." Davis' Tran. p. 109.

It has been already observed, that any given number of lunatics properly situated and left to nature according to M. Pinel's plan would have a far better chance of recovery than an equal number enduring the malign interposition of mismanaged curative means in the way discovered as the routine treatment at the Bicetrè.

It would be the extreme of presumption in any writer however just his principles, to assume any position as an incontrovertible axiom, such an assumption being not only the acmè of arrogance, but most strongly indicative of the imbecility of human knowledge. "The subject of man's body is of all other things in nature most susceptible of remedy, but then that remedy is the most susceptible of error." Lord Bacon, v. 1. p. 66.

There have been, and still are, a few medical artists no less successful in the cure of insanity than the late veteran Willis, but they have never been confined to such remedies as Mr. Haslam in the routine of hospital practice has been habituated to call to his assistance, for if they had their success, no doubt would have been equal, this being upon record needs no farther com-

ment.

Concerning the opinion entertained of the abilities and successful practice of the late Dr. Willis, the observation and advice of the highest

legal authority of the period adverted to only need be quoted. In their necessary confidential intercourse the Chancellor desires the Physician "To consult the other physicians as much as he could, but still to follow his own method, and do as he used to do with patients at home." Reports of Examin. &c, p. 49. Such a proof of judicious reliance on great talents sufficiently counteracts the attempts made to depreciate superior know-ledge, and nearly unexampled success.

Increasing years and considerable attention do

not appear to have convinced Mr. Haslam, that the assertion which the able physician just mentioned made upon a solemn occasion in the year 1789, was the absolute undisguised truth, viz. "That of patients placed under his care, within three months after the attack of the disease, nine out of ten recovered." Haslam, p. 114. 1st Edit. Without feeling any apprehension of being found guilty of the presumption just deprecated, the writer of this essay is enabled to corroborate the affirmation of Dr. Willis from the sources of considerable experience; that M. Pinel should indirectly doubt it cannot be matter of surprize when he writes thus, "My faith in pharmaceutic preparations was gradually lessened, and my scepticism went at length so far, as to induce me never to have recourse to them until moral remedies had compleatly failed." Davis' Trans. p. 109. Now as this author has not presented the public with an account of the numbers cured by moral means alone, or by those and pharmaceutic remedies conjointly, no judgment can be formed of the wisdom and superiority of the moral plan. How far the difference existing between the French and English dispositions, constitutions and manners may cause a difference of success under these two modes of treatment of the insane cannot be readily determined, but certain it is that in this country direct medical remedies can never be too early introduced, or too energetically applied; indeed if the principles of this essay be just, the order of cure instituted

by M. Pinel must be entirely reversed.

But to return a little—it must certainly be conceded that Mr. Haslam has dealt rather too harshly with the Reverend Doctor when making the observation, "That something more of evidence is requisite to our belief than the bare assertion of the man pretending to have performed such cures." Now the justly admired Gregory tells young physicians, that "nothing shews more ignorance of nature, or more self-sufficiency than to rejectofacts, merely because we cannot account for them. Lect. on the Duties, &c. p...75. Precisely such was the case with the four coadjutors, of Dr. Willis according to the printed reports in 1789. What degree of weight ought to be attached to their opinions will appear when it is considered that the first acknowledged, he was in the habit of consigning " patients afflicted with this malady who did not recover soon under his sole care, to the care of persons who have made this branch of medicine their particular study;" which acknowledgment while it weakens, not the assertion of Dr. Willis, corroborates the declaration made in an early part of this essay, namely, that medical

men in general do not acquire such a competent knowledge of the history and cure of insanity as to entitle them to the entire confidence of the public. It ceases then to be matter of wonder that these gentlemen could not possibly conceive of, and much less believe, that any practitioner could have nine successful cases out of every ten under any circumstances, when none of the four as the fruit of their own management could cure one in twenty. Sir G. Baker who held in possession the long experience of Dr. Battie in addition to his own, tells the world with all the candor of an honest man, that "out of twenty patients none recovered." Rep. p. 20. 25. et seq. Well might he and his brethren be incredulous. That they were able general practitioners cannot be doubted, it is equally clear that they could not say what all ought to be able to say on the subject of disordered intellect, "Usu periti sumus," they also forgot what they all had no doubt at least once read. "There are indeed so few diseases which can be pronounced in their own nature desperate, that I should wish you to annex no other idea to the word but that of a disease you do not know how to cure." Greg. Lect. p. 209—210. "To pronounce diseases incurable," said one of the wisest of men, "is to establish indolence and inattention as it were by a law and to screen ignorance from reproach." Bacon, v. 1. B. 2. p. 69.

The declaration then of Mr. Haslam to say no more or any worse of it was censurably unguarded. Had the Doctor's statement been unfounded in truth the friends of the unfortunate sufferers

who had been the subjects of his practice, the medical artists in his neighbourhood, the nurses and occasional assistants he employed were all capable, and there can be no doubt but some would before this lapse of time have been willing to disprove the bold and has Mr. H. conceives unwarranted 'assertion. But Mr. H. need not be told how difficult it is and from the nature of things ever must be for a medical man much conversant in the cure of insanity to prove demonstratively, such a declaration, seeing that he is debarred the common usage of all other practitioners to furnish his proof by a recital of fortunate cases with names at full length as undeniable testimonials of his skill, his veracity and correctness of statement. Even in the most notoriously public charitable institutions writers who have the privilege of attending them and from whom every thing clear and explicit is naturally expected when recording cases rarely mention names at length friends, relations or connections.

The subject must not be wholly quitted without again reverting to so serious an observation
as that made by Mr. Haslam, namely that although Mania and Melancholia are only different
forms of one and the same disease (a positive
truth with a most pernicious inference) yet the
treatment which has been found most successful
at Bethlem one of the most ancient and extensive
establishments of the kind in the British Empire.
(or in Europe according to M. Pinel) is one and
the same, which observation very clearly accounts for the very small comparative success
attending the practice of this asylum, for the

frequent relapses and returning again of patients discharged as cured as well as for the ready and frequent conversion of one form of the dis-ease into the other. Viewed in this light nearly all astonishment ceases that Mr. Haslam should

doubt the integrity of Dr. Willis.

But it is not my intention formally to discuss this subject or any doctrinal point advanced by these gentlemen but merely in a practical work of this kind to rescue (en passant) truth from error, seeing that an error so fatally discouraging as that now commented upon was never before held up as a solid fact to dissappoint suffering humanity. When experience is opposed to experience, who will venture positively to decide? for experience (in physic at least) ought to be the "ordeal of truth." "What can fairly be deduced from facts duly observed or aufficiently attented." duly observed or sufficiently attested is genuine and pure, it is the voice of GoD, and no fiction of human imagination." Dr. Reid's Essay p. 51. From whence then has this mischievous error originated? A short examination of its sources will yield the undeniable proof of the truth of the statement, namely that madness yields no other than common obstacles of cure presented by all violent diseases where a due and timely distinction of forms is discovered, a suitable mode of medical and moral treatment instituted, and a patient steady persevering attention exercised.

Too little reliance has been placed upon medical agents in the cure of insanity, and too few a number of them have been employed to obtain the end in view, absolute dependance upon the efficacy of any medicine employed under the most favorable circumstances is not perhaps yet attainable. But there exist many powerful instruments for the eure of this disease on which great reliance may be placed. Disappointment is still frequently the lot of the most sanguine and diligent practitioner, but it may be asked, is it not often owing more to ourselves our inattention to minute eireumstanees, ignorance of the form of the disease, and to the changes the original form has undergone, or some similar misconduct rather than to the agents we employ? What effects may be produced in the human economy by potent means and sufficient time is not yet known, it is not circumscribed but illimitable, the uncertainty of human reasoning and the fallibility of human judgment as to what the system will sustain, and yet be finally emancipated from is equally beyond the ken of the most intelligent, and every day yields experience of the errors to which all observers on the subject however diligent are exposed. The action of the various powers contributing to produce ambiguous and inveterate disease, together with the "mighty influence" of medicinal agents on the body, to counteract or remove them will one day be better understood by the patient physiologist and medical philosopher. The galvanie power seems likely to afford one of the progressive steps to the acquirement of a more definite knowledge of the human system and the laws of the vital principle than has hitherto obtained. See Wilkinson on Galvanism. son on Galvanism.

It is highly pleasurable to human feelings to It is highly pleasurable to human feelings to hope that the day is fast approaching when a more diffused knowledge of the history, causes, symptoms, and cure of insanity, will place success in its treatment on a more extended base, and a more equal footing with other disorders. It will then be certainly ascertained as a disease far less obstinate in admitting of a readier management and compleat cure than has long been apprehended, for there are no situations of human ailment that come under the cognizance of the physician so undisguised and open to his view as those arising from insanity, provided the same pains be taken to cultivate a clear comprehension of them with all their attendant phenomena as are so assiduously employed in the nomena as are so assiduously employed in the investigation of Pestis, Yellow Fever, Typhus &c. But unhappily a number of causes soon to be considered, have always concurred to prevent this branch of the healing art from receiving the requisité attention.

SECT. II.

On the Causes of failure in the Cure of INSANITY.

Doctor cullen has probably been less clear and decided upon the subject of insanity than on any other disease. All he has advanced in his First Lines having contributed more to create than to dispel doubts, as to the just definition and judicious mode of treating the most distressing of human miseries. "Enquiries more minute, descriptions more accurate, and distinctions more precise have always been wanted in medicine, and until they are accomplished it will be in vain to look for solid improvements in so complicated an art." Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 82. p. 558.

No popular physician had it more in his power to establish a new æra in the management and cure of so increasing a disease as madness, had it fortunately engaged more of his time and superior endowments. From the veneration and

almost instantaneous, attention his great work on medicine obtained, and its extensive influence both on home and on continental practice, there eertainly never was a teacher or a writer whose attempts would have been crowned with greater success in establishing a more beneficial practice in insane malady than had preceded the publication of his work on the practice of plysic.

Yet in this awful disease how little has been effected by the FIRST LINES towards reflecting effected by the FIRST LINES towards reflecting new and additional light on its treatment? How often has the confiding pupil or juvenile practitioner upon consulting them felt the depressing anguish of keen disappointment? It is not therefore a prejudiced or an unfair inference to observe, that the wavering dubiety manifest in this work, arising from the acknowledged deficiency of information and attention to the subject, have operated as powerful causes of failure of success in the cure of insanity in the minds of a large majority of the faculty of medicine throughout the world, who have accustomed themselves to pay implicit obedience to its doctrines. Thus has pay implieit obedience to its doetrines. Thus has been produced a very over-ruling effect upon general practice. "Many, from the habit they have acquired of submitting their opinions to the authority of others, or from some other principle which operates more powerfully than the love of truth, suffer their judgment to be earried along to the end of their days by the authority of a leader, such persons however learned, however acute, may be said to be all their days children in understanding. Sketches on Man, v. 2. p. 231. Delay in the institution of any means for the

recovery of the insane forms a grand cause of ultimate failure in producing the wished for effect. The unaccountable odium attached to the disease paralyses, the feelings of relatives to such a degree, that it is often a principle of selfishness alone which induces them to act at all, and they seldom do until in the general run of cases the disease has been aggravated, by every step being taken which fear and ignorance are never tardy in suggesting. See Cases No. 14. 19. and 28. Append.

Insane persons appear to be surrounded by a very repulsive atmosphere which unhappily acts with dire effects upon those who are nearest them in consanguinity, hence relatives stand aghast, are awe struck whilst the disease of madness is silently sapping the foundations of a mind that is most dear to them and ruining GoD's image in the most tremendous manner.

in the most tremendous manner.

When a person is seized for the first time with Epilepsy, Apoplexy, or any similarly alarming and violent disease, is there any hesitation respecting speedy application for the nearest medical advice that can be procured? Insanity although not often so sudden in its attack as some other affections, is rarely very long unperceived. But what is the common consequence of such perception? truly the most apathetic indifference and cruel neglect, or a no less injurious domestic interference by attempting to "administer to a mind diseased" by some moral reasoning or overawing threats as futile as they are mischievous. Thus are moments the most

precious, for ever wasted in vain attempts to mask a battery which will finally open with an effect so awful as to bear down all resistance, and in a vast majority of cases consign the subject to perpetual incarceration.

So awfully important is the early application of proper treatment in cases of insanity, that the faculty can never be too diligent in reiterating the solemn truth upon the minds of the public to the utmost extent of each individual circle, because upon this primary circumstance depends because upon this primary circumstance depends the realization of the assertion before delivered,

the realization of the assertion before delivered, viz. That nine out of every twelve or even ten cases of madness admit of permanent cure.

Humanity, necessity, terror, pride, a sense of shame or some powerful motive sooner or later having produced the effect of application for medical interference, the next step is the disposal of the patient; determination as to this truly serious point, often operates to affix the seal of chronic insanity for ever.

To entertain a becoming respect for the public opinion is one of the leading duties of every author, the writer of this essay feels the importance of appearing in this character, and trusts he has not adventured lightly to promulgate any opinion of his own, or to contravert those of others without a proper estimation of what is due from writers who recollect the assertion of one of the greatest men who ever lived to improve of the greatest men who ever lived to improve and adorn science; "I hold every man," he observes, "a debtor to his profession, from the which, as men of course, do seek to receive countenance and profit, so ought they of duty to endeavor themselves by way of amends to be a help and ornament thereto." Bacon, Elemen.

Com. Law. Pref. .

Impressed with this sense of obligation it is, at this period of this essay become a paramount duty, to enter a protest against the long prevailing practice of hastily and rashly consigning almost every lunatic to what in modern language is called an asylum, such a step forming a leading cause of failure in the cure of insanity. Having for a long series of years proved the truth of this declaration, how great was my surprize to read the following remark in a useful and justly patronized periodical publication of the present day. It is universally admitted that mad people recover best and are most manageable when associated together." Lond. Med. Rev.

A more delusive error was never propagated; è contra it is demonstrable that no lunatic whose case upon strict investigation appears to admit

case upon strict investigation appears to admit the slightest probability of cure, however distant the time, or obscure the prospect, ought on any principle whatever to be consigned to a mad-house, or truly speaking (as it regards recover-able lunatics) those

"Regions of sorrow, doleful shades, where peace, And rest can never dwell, hope never comes. That comes to all."

"Several of the patients almost entirely were fastened by chains fixed to iron collars round their necks, and sat at the grating of their windows like savage animals in cages." Galt's Travels in Sicily, &c. 1811. Truly might the

humane Currie say, "The victims of this disease have passed too much unregarded, and when they have been noticed, they have been thrust from the sight into prison-houses, whose secrets if they could unfold them might often harrow up the soul." Med. Rep. v. 2. Append. p. 38. In the proceedings in the case of Mr. Ludlam, Jan. 15th, 1807, had before Lord Erskine then Chanceller that evalted character, observed. "I Chancellor that exalted character, observed, "I am not to be prevented from extending every mitigation that humanity can dietate to the ease of a mad man, because a man that is not mad of a mad man, because a man that is not mad thinks proper to act as if he were, and in this light I view the conduct of Mr. Young," "the person who after being appointed to attend, had grossly neglected Mr. L. Throughout the examination his Lordship evinces himself a warm advocate for private confinement, because, "in such a situation he might have his malady soothed by mild treatment," and, "because the unfortunate person having been formerly confined in a receptacle for lunaties, seemed to have a great horror at the idea of being again confined there." The ingenious A. Cruden already mentioned, observes in his "Adventures," when restored to liberty from Chelsea private asylum, "No person could have a greater dread of any thing than I had of being carried to St. Luke's." And whenever he approached that building afterwards, he "returned thanks to God for having delivered him from that dreadful place." "To be dragged to that dishonorable place terrifies me night and day." After being confined in his first attack at Bethnal Green, he says, "I was scandalously beaten about the face and head; such was the continual noise and profanity of his inmates, that the place resembled hell more than any thing else." Hence he very emphatically and justly adds, that, "The way to be mad was to be sent to a mad-house."

The observations of my late worthy preceptor Dr. James Maddocks, of the London Hospital, delivered in his course of lectures on physic, when treating of madness made a forcible impression on my mind. He says, "Perhaps there are no diseases to which the human body is liable, whose treatment rests upon so imperfect a footing as these, indeed it is the custom in this island to consign the care of such patients generally to a set of men who make their management their only study, but such a method is certainly wrong. only study, but such a method is certainly wrong, and in my opinion reflects great discredit upon physicians who certainly ought to pay the ut-most attention to a class of diseases so distressing and degrading to human nature." And this attention assuredly would be given were its con-sequences made of sufficient importance in the instructions delivered in all the medical schools, and thus early brought home to the humane feelings of the students. Was every medical practitioner throughout the empire to make the treat ment of insanity a leading part of his acquirements and not a subordinate one, establish it also as an invariable rule never to consent, much less direct one patient of this unhappy description to be delivered over to an asylum who could possibly be kept out of such receptacles; then devote the same time, attention, and ability to

the treatment of the case as they every day do to typhus, yellow fever, and as they assuredly would to pestis, eighty patients receiving timely aid would be restored, where ten only are upon an opposite plan. An ingenious, though by some persons a despised author on another interesting subject has said, "A man instructed by the discoveries of his progenitors receives the inheritance of their thoughts, which is a legacy he is charged to leave to his descendants improved by some of his own ideas, how many men in this respect die insolvent?" Helvetius on Man, v. 2. p. 269. Never was a truth of greater importance to medical science uttered, it may be lamentably added never was one less acted upon as it regards the cure of insanity. For centuries past what has been essentially effected promotive of this species of medical knowledge? Who has acted upon principles similar to those inculcated upon the minds of his pupils by the venerable Blizard. "Acquire all the knowledge you can here and in your libraries, become masters of all your predecessors have known; from these data set off in your career of improvement thus few will practice through a series of years without being able to bestow some useful legacy on their successors calculated to mitigate the sorrows of the world, and render their memories grateful to posterity." Lectures on Anatomy and Surgery.

"Madness strides like a Colossus over the land, asylums can be regarded only as the nurseries for and maufacturers of madness, arsenals

land, asylums can be regarded only as the nur-series for and maufacturers of madness, arsenals for the destruction of human reason." "The grand council of the country ought to be aroused

to a critical and inquisitorial scrutiny into the arcana of our medical prisons, into our slaughter-houses for the dislocation and murder of the human mind." *Month. Mag.* 1808, p. 167.

Houses of reception for lunatics from the great prevalence of the disease are become very common, it is under contemplation to increase the number, and indeed when the prevailing methods of indiscriminate management in private practice are duly considered, they seem necessary evils. As to their absolute advantages when weighed without prejudice, they must be considered as limited entirely to the comforts, safety, and conveniencies they are capable of affording to the incurable or chronic insane; these are the only excellencies they possess, and undeniably

they are no trifling ones.

But such is the perversity of mistaken prejudice and false humanity that scarce a city, town, or considerable village throughout the empire, is destitute of one or more unhappy chronic lunatics wandering from place to place. Instead of receiving the tenderest attention in a depot of security, they are condemned to suffer every irritation which brutal ignorance and youthful degeneracy can inflict, thus is the proper use of asylums neglected. When relations have the inhumanity to abandon, and legal guardians the selfishness to neglect such objects, it certainly becomes the duty of a well regulated police to espouse their cause and compel the parties to do their duty.

Having had in early life the superintendance of two houses of reception for lunatics, I am

enabled to speak with the more confidence of the pernieious tendency resulting from this mode of securing the subject with a view to permanent cure. The result of long attention to this matter enables me to state from the fullest conviction; and without the smallest hesitation, that not one recent case of madness however violent the existing degree of the disease, ought under any pretence whatever to be eonsigned to a public or private receiving house, where the sufferer ean ever know his true situation, for whilst a single chance appears of ultimate recovery, that chance is entitled to receive every possible aid by the patient being placed in as favorable a situation as can be obtained, and which the best regulated public or private asylum in the world eannot from its very nature afford, for however superior its attendants, however admirably eon-ducted its regulations, it has annexed to it the most insuperable objections. It is necessary again to repeat that public charities, and private asylums stand opposed to all rational plans of speedy and permanent cure of insanity, and from their very nature are the most unfavorable situations in which (to themselves) lumities, who have say in which (to themselves) lunatics, who have any prospect of being cured with or without the assistance of art, can be placed. To those eoncerned for them, and to too many indolent and wilfully ignorant medical practitioners, such places indeed afford every convenience, hence is promulgated a very common cause of failure in the cure of madness when compared with other diseases.

Our noble charities reflect the highest honor

on this benevolent country, but it cannot be deemed irrelevant to hint a query on this most serious business, viz. whether the sum of general good might not be much increased if a small current of the stream of benevolence was directed to the procurement of insulated situations for poor recoverable maniacs, instead of thrusting them from society into prisons, and crowded poor houses? Thus would the cause of genuine humanity, and the dearest interests of society be promoted. In such situations the subjects might receive the benefit of the same care and skill as is now so laudably employed in the prevention and cure of typhus, &c. It is not the interest of parishes to incarcerate their laboring poor having large families for months, years, or for life in an asylum, or have them die there from the violence of disease. "The inbred air of hospitals," as Dr. Aikin emphatically terms it, or the severe and measured treatment of the house. "I cannot speak without horror of the barbarous methods for repression of maniacs which are still employed at some hospitals, and which I know to be in many instances the cause of premature death." M. Pinel, p. 94.

The length of time and expence often con-

The length of time and expence often consumed in conveying the poor wretch from home to the hospital, in an ill arranged or improper mode of cure when there, or failure of cure at all, soon produces an equality in the burden thrown on the ley payers, and often far exceeding what would accrue from employing an intelligent medical man after having placed the subject of his care in such an insulated situation as his sagacity would direct. The necessary means

of confinement and of security, are sufficiently cheap, and when once procured would last for years. Such a practitioner would upon being successful in a few cases derive sufficient emolument from being employed by the wealthy to attend their relatives in quiet retired lodgings at a moderate additional expense rather than run the risque of their being imprisoned for life in a public or private receptacle of disease, unless indeed (as is alas! too often the ease) this be the ultimatum of their wishes.

But this subject demands and deserves a far more expanded eonsideration than the limits of an essay of this kind will allow, it must suffice to observe that the congregating insane people together in the promiseuous way which has too long obtained is an evil of most pernicious tendency. It is however necessary to illustrate what has been now advanced. Vide quarterly report of the lunatie asylum near Exeter, July 15th, 1807. "The house discharged in the last quarter three cured, there are now remaining therein thirty patients, eighteen much recovered; the three gardens and three airing grounds surrounded by walls consist of several aeres, its success and reputation have given encouragement to several similar establishments." This institution has already expended near £8,000. Yet the report states, "That owing to the heavy expenses of the building, &c. their funds are nearly exhausted, in consequence of which the governors are sorry to state, they cannot admit patients from the lower classes of society on such moderate terms as might be wished." With respectful deference it is asked; how many of this class

might be cured by the appropriation of £8,000 conformable to the plan now suggested? "The number restored to reason, in proportion to the number admitted, has much surpassed that of any similar establishment." (Courier, July 22nd, 1807.) The same declaration has been made by others, and it may be observed of them all that such result if it be the fact appears to be merely the consequences of their approach to the mode of management now and hereafter submitted to serious consideration, in this work. Increasing the number of liouses of the above description is not the best method of promoting the dissemination of the modes of cure of insanity, the practitioners in them have in no instance appeared liberal in their communications to the medical world at large of the means they boast of having so successfully employed. "It is then greatly to be lamented that inedical communications are to be lamented that inedical communications are not regularly made from public charities where such opportunities must occur of seeing and enquiring into the phenomena of diseases." Clarke's Report from the General Hospital at Nottingham. Should the work lately published, entitled, "Articles of Union for the purpose of providing a general Lunatic Asylum for the county of Nottingham," ever fall into this liberal minded physician's hands, he will find by perusing the 8th rule for the conduct of the attending Physician, that what has just been advanced respecting the diffusion of knowledge as it becomes acquired in public institutions is unhappily correct, and that the contracted notions of the otherwise well meaning managers, of the new inotherwise well meaning managers, of the new institution has furnished the following peremptory

injunction, "that the state of medical practice in this establishment be not inspected, unless by the visiting governors," &c. and that no part of any such manuscripts be transcribed or disclosed," &c.

Mistaking the form of the disease presents another fruitful source of the cause of failure in the cure of madness. It has for ages been considered in almost all cases as a violent sthenic disease produced by mental causes, rather than derived from or connected with corporeal derangement, success in the cure has been proportionate, the records of Bethlem and similar institutions confirm this assertion. In fact the cure of insanity has long, much too long, ranged under the banners of a disgraceful empiricism. "How long then will it be before even the appointed and professional guardians of the physical constitution shall be brought duly to appreciate the almost immeasurable influence which the physical part of man has over his mental, and to daily point out the necessity of constantly tracing mental aberration to physical cause, and immediately by exploring that source prevent the dreadful mental effects it daily produces."

Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 81. p. 476.

Noise and violence is occasionally connected with both forms, so likewise may obstinate taciturnity and almost unintermitting reverie, both have often led the medical man to form a crude and hasty judgment with the casual and ignorant observer, hence an oppressed or inflamed brain have been rashly deemed to exist, and to form even the essence of the disorder. Hurried onwards by one ever prevalent idea, every means

of reduction of the human system which invention has rendered so abundant are pressed into the service, and the smallest attempt to investigate its causes or sources are totally abandoned. The patient is speedily consigned to the routine of hospital practice, painful coercion, starving, indiscriminate abstraction of light, and in many receptacles bleeding ad libitum, "of fight insatiate prodigal of blood." These means have doubtless succeeded in about ten cases out of coercy hundred, because upon an average such a every hundred, because upon an average such a number require a debilitating practice. Those of the miserable group who survive this maltreatment are consigned over to the lenient hand of time, subjected to an occasional visitation of the time, subjected to an occasional visitation of the same modes of undistinguishing treatment, a treatment which can only render their malady more rooted, and either conduct them suddenly to the Elysian shades, or fix them for a long life in a state of the most deplorable idiotism. "Unfortunate indeed is the fate of those maniacs who are placed in lunatic asylums or hospitals where the basis of the practice is routine." M. Pinel, p. 19. Now we are soon told what this routine practice is, viz. "Copious and repeated blood-letting, low diet, and a system of coercion." Thus it is contrived to

"Sweep life before them, crush the human frame, And hide at once the figure and the name."

"For as much as pressure of the nervous medullary substance amongst all the known and external causes of consequential madness appears the nearest to its delirious effect, and indeed so necessary a cause, that without its intervention nothing external can be supposed capable of exciting delusive sensation, this cause therefore must be the first object of our care." Dr. Battie on Madness, p. 73. Accordingly the treatment calculated to remove "The nearest of all known causes of madness" is to lessen, dislodge or divert the compressing matter by "DEPLETION, REVULSION, REMOVAL, and EXPULSION. Thus a few sthenic cases were cured, but how fared the asthenic? We are told very frequently by this author, that a state of "insensibility" supervened which proved so obnoxious to every means of cure, that it was given up in despair as being "very seldom relieved either by art or nature."

Ibid. p. 67. This state of insensibility is synonimous with the "stupid state" of Mr. Haslam. Obs. p. 136, 137. and doubtless was often derived from the same origin, viz. The DEPLETION, REVULSION, &c. for Dr. Battie says farther, "Insensibility sometimes succeeds madness like its effect," p. 89. The loose indefinite term anxiety scems to embrace all that this practitioner anxiety seems to embrace all that this practitioner has to say respecting Melancholia, or that disease "afflicting animal bodies with agonizing exquisite sensation. Vexatious symptoms of watchfulness uneasy and raving all the night as well as by day, strangers to tranquillity and happiness." Ibid. p. 90. The medicines recommended are "Opium, Camphor, Cinchona, Sagapenum, Iron, Vitriol, Mineral Waters, and cold hathing." Ibid. 99. bathing." Ibid. 92.

But these salutary remedies many of them highly appropriate to the curc of the low form of insanity, were rarely applied until the antiphlogistic regimen as it was called had reduced

the sufferers to such a debilitated state as to render them (except in a rare occasional instance) of no utility whatever, the following just but melancholy sentence having been overlooked.

"Nor is the lancet, when applied to a feeble convulsed lunatic, less destructive than the

sword." Ibid. p. 94.

Such are some of the practices which have proved invincible obstacles to the cure of insanity. Happily for mankind the dawn of a more rational practice is appearing, still it cannot be suppressed or denied, that severe corporeal punishments and other odious practices as unnecessary as they are wicked have been inflicted upon maniacs, but more frequently upon the melaneholies from error of judgment as to the real state of the sufferer; and from some very late reports it is much to be feared such practices are not yet abandoned by many, who from the general appearance of their asylums and such part of the internal management as the public are suffered to know, would wish to be thought to act very differently. "Carnifices hominum sub honesto nomine fuint." Vide Duncan on Treat. of Lun. Practitioners of medicine from various motives are prone to coincide with the ignorant and the interested in the notion that madness is rarely curable, thus adding to the list of the causes of failure and wilfully forgetting that "Even in the highest degree of the most malignant diseases, it is improper for people to dwell too much on the idea of ineurableness, least all hopes should be lost which would discourage the physician and make him overlook those

means different from the common practice which might relieve his patient." Struve's Asthen.

p. 397.

Unhappily it is a solemn truth that such is the baseness of the sane human mind, that the opinion of the ineurable nature of insanity is compleatly verified by the most seandalous and designed neglect, or the adoption of the worst plan of cure, or rather of pretended cure for a real cure is by such never wished, therefore never rationally attempted, hence it happens, that "In England the most innocent" (or eurable) "person upon earth is liable to be immured for life under the pretext of lunacy, sequestered from his wife, children and friends, robbed of his fortune, deprived even of necessaries, and subjected to the most brutal treatment from a low bred barbarian, who may during his whole life practice this horrid oppression without question or controul." Smollett's Launcelot Greaves, p. 221.

SECT. III.

Distinction of the STHENIC from the ASTHENIC form of INSANITY.

riches of the month

variety and the second of

Notwithstanding the care that has been already bestowed upon the history of the forms under which insanity appears, yet as a clear comprehension of that to which every case directly appertains is a matter of the greatest moment, a more condensed view of the subject immediately previous to entering upon the mode of preventing and of curing the disease cannot be deemed superfluous.

Medical practitioners who have paid due attention to all the evidences characteristic of the opposite diatheses prevailing in diseases will rarely be long at a loss under which family to place an insane patient, nor will such ever forget for a moment the importance of a clear decisive diagnosis. A few days spent in that degree of circumspect examination to which every case of lunacy is entitled with a competent knowledge of the antecedent circumstances relating to the past general health, and other diseases of the patient

will commonly enable the physician, who has diligently studied the history of madness, to erect upon such a basis that decisive and prompt distinction necessary to successful management and

permanent cure.

Friends or relatives who have paid a common attention to the changes suffered by lunatics upon sudden or violent atmospheric alterations observe, that these are often very great. Their painful feelings are always augmented from increased density of the air, expressed in the sthenic sufferer, by greater vociferation and corporeal violence than usual. In the asthenic by more than ordinary endeavors to repel pain, and consequently evident interruption of delusive reverie, hence unusual restlessness, &c.

The torpor of the skin is commonly so great in the sthenic form, that a patient rarely shrinks from the application of a caustic or a seton they will threaten and defame the operator, but appear to suffer little from the operation. The asthenic shrinks like the sensitive plant from the approach of a blister, expresses his alarms by sighing, muttering, dreading and submitting, so indeed will the sthenic submit when he finds he must from mere cowardice natural to insanity. "Their sensorial powers are in some measure benumbed, hence they feel pain with less acuteness, and are capable of bearing great extremes of heat and cold, of hunger and thirst." See Med. Juris. by Dr. Johnstone, p. 47. Such is the sthenic, while the asthenic is reversely affected.

The subject of the high form is less selfish and cowardly than that of the low, the former is more generous than usual, the latter less so. The

difference is very striking when suicide or mur-der are the subjects of conversation during im-pending insanity, which as it advances confers a new character. A sort of instinct appears to usurp the place of reason gradually assuming the government of the animal functions proportionally as those of the mind become disordered, this impels the sthenic subject to attempt the destruction of his supposed enemies by bold and effectual measures, whilst the asthenic makes many feeble and variegated efforts to effect the

same horrible purpose upon himself.

The alterations of the voice upon the accession of insanity have been already noticed, it is now only necessary to add that the maniacal tone is distinguished by a shrillness or sharpness, with a quick snappish manner of speaking, exactly opposed in the melancholic by a deeper graver one, and a more measured solemn order of oral delivery. Changes in the voice of insane people is a wonderful phenomena. A young female in this neighbourhood became insane, the apparent exciting eause was going into wet grass whilst menstruating, sudden suppression and gradual derangement succeeded. During an illness of nine weeks it was common for her to sit up in bed singing most mournfully detached parts of songs which she had been habituated to hear, but never to sing, for when in health she was no singer, and had rather a coarse masculine voice. She died of pthisis after being freed from insanity, which commenced upon the termination of the derangement, and twelve months after it was suspended by a new attack for a few months which ceasing the consumption carried her off.

Ambiguous fever occurring in early life before inherent vigor is much exhausted, shall appear occasionally to excite a dormant predisposition to insanity of the high form, but readily reducible by inattentive treatment into the opposite, and converted from a short and violent disease, into a long and obstinate one. When clear decided Typhus of middle or advanced life is succeeded by insanity it is always asthenic, and no subjects of medical concern claim greater attention.

Minute occurrences often overlooked determine very important situations. The simple circumstance of ascending a pair of stairs will often discriminate between the two forms of insanity; A person afflicted with a mild degree of the high form (which are the cases most liable to mislead)! when reluctant to go up at all but finding he must sets off with a kind of a jerk and a run, all sort of whirl, especially if the steps have a winding direction. But the cogitations of the asthenica are more pertinaciously employed in one train or wholly confined to one subject, hence he will hesitate, draw back, attempt to ascend, and then resolutely refuse by words or some very expressive action even to mount the first step. When compelled the business is with difficulty performed which seems to arise from the interruption of thought common to the act of ascension, the progressive action from step to step breaking in upon their intensity of meditation, from whence is derived a hint as to the adoption of a rational mean of cure.

The common train of illusory ideas occurring to the sthenic insane are extremely vivid versatile.

and accompanied with rapid utterance, forming new and endless associations in a very extended circle yet returning sooner or later to the old point like the hare to the neighbourhood of her form. They likewise mix new errors of judgment with those which in advanced disease may properly be called old. The low form of disease is marked by a rigid adherence to primary errors, and although these from a dread of punishment may not be uttered, yet to an attentive observer it is sufficiently perceptible, that the patient is employed in never ceasing reveries of his deluded imagination.

Every object of human perception is accompanied with a greater or less degree of pleasure or pain. Now the attention is arrested in sthenic lunatics sooner and more forcibly by pleasurable than by painful objects, conversely in the asthenic, and present impressions have more effect on the former than the latter, for the asthenic appear to have their feelings more connected with and dependant upon associations of past

than of present ideas.

Timidity and terror are sometimes, though rarely discoverable in the sthenic form of insanity, but are certainly so in the opposite. However as this situation is occasionally discovered to appertain even to high sthenic lunatics, it becomes the more incumbent anxiously to impress the reader's mind with the never ceasing necessity of rightly discriminating between the two forms, constituting that indispensible pre-liminary step which must be taken in order to prevent the commission of an error in the beginning of the treatment, which may never

afterwards be in his power to retrieve. An event which has so often happened, and is daily happening, that the injunction can scarcely be too

seriously or too frequently reiterated.

From sudden transition of pain originally seated in some of the lower cavities to the head, resembling what often happens in cases of Trismus, (Med. Journal. No. 124. p. 448.) the asthenic subject will become apparently a sufferer from high sthenic diathesis, his delirium corresponding with the sudden change. Such a state requires peculiar circumspection, death is sometimes the consequence of the *suddenness* of the alteration, at others it is the result of rash treatment. When such a precipitate alteration has taken place the whole process has been so awfully striking as to induce relatives to permit an examination of the brain after death, but in no instance has the most violent delirium left any particular traces of organic mischief on this organ, as has been observed of fever by Morgagni, Bonetus, Hoffman, &c. In which circumstance asthenic insanity and fever agree. Edin. Journ. No. 24. p. 452. Med. and Phys. Journ. vol. 24. No. 5. p. 370.

The sthenic patient makes every thing that comes in his way the subject of discourse and animadversion to every person who will give him attention. Now angry, now pleased, at once

generous and parsiomonius, he

"Gives and resumes, and smiles, and Frowns by fits."

The asthenic affects concealment in trifles, courts silence and solitude, is at first ashamed of his vacillatory conduct but as stupor and fixed

contemplation advances, this wears off. At length total neglect of all decency and propriety in the sthenic, and total apathy to all common concerns in the asthenic, mark the distinctions and give melancholy note. How

From the blest mean of sanity departs."

Head as it is a few to the second

18/20/ 19/2 19/4

A.PROACHE oin critiis tance, and with an less at the course and the course and the course and the course are the course and the course are the course and the course are th

and the first of the second of

SECT. IV.

On the prevention of INSANITY.

"Certainly the wisdom of foresight and prevention is far above the wisdom of remedy."

Bacon's Lett. v. 3. p. 334.

APPROACHING insanity is but rarely noticed with any beneficial effect when the disease is making a primary attack, hence it is from this and some less excusable causes of difficult prevention. Where it has once paid a visit its return may nearly always be prevented when not the effect of long accumulating or irremediable local injury, and where suitable remedies are both early applied and strictly persevered in for a sufficient length of time. It is manifest that there cannot be an object of greater concern in the whole circle of medical practice involving much of happiness or misery, as well to the afflicted party as to all his or her connexions. Of how much importance then is it to excite attention to the rules of prevention and enforce their observance? Happy must be the author who could clearly and decisively lay them down

Such has been the grand tendency of all the past labor of this essay, or it might have been well spared and the work merely confined to a history

of the symptoms and cure.

In impending insanity certain feelings arise indicative of the presence and encroaching force of the predisponent state, these are followed by pervigilium, pain in some one or more parts of the body, vaccillations of memory, and a confusion of intellect which rouses consciousness and reflection. Sec Case No. 20. Append. Now if at this awful juncture a peculiar management and powerful remedies are interposed these unusual sensations and correspondent pain abate or cease altogether, the mental confusion subsides, memory resumes its accustomed power, and finally health returns. This pain is often very distressing to literary persons as observed by Tissot. It is frequently an evidence of the presence of indirect debility induced by laborious thinking, intense application during the night, and the abuse of certain stimulants as Alcohol, Opium, Coffee, &c. &c. The modes of relief to such men and the prevention of severe disease to such men, and the prevention of severe disease correspond exactly with those now to be considered as preventive of insanity.

It is obvious that pain as mere pain, so often occurs in various diseases as not to entitle it to

It is obvious that pain as mere pain, so often occurs in various diseases as not to entitle it to exclusive regard, but when ever it is combined with irregularity of thought and conduct, and connected with undue watchfulness peculiar feelings and unaccustomed conversation, it demands urgent notice and enquiry. This irregular action of mental faculty ought not to be spoken of without remarking that the brightest

minds during the course of human life are as liable to paroxysms of mental derangement, as the lunatic of both forms is to lucid intervals of perfect sanity. Their conduct cannot otherwise be accounted for, dereliction from the common track is denominated eccentricity, oddity, or remarked upon by the exclamation, "O! it is his way at times," &c. Thus farther scrutiny is hushed, and just suspicion hood-winked. Men of quick parts and varied ability are most prone to these preliminary lapses as Voltaire or Rousseau rather than Milton or Newton, men whose genius and studies were more regular exact and steadily directed to one or a few parts of the circle of science or invention. Such are the men most liable to become the subjects of predisposition to asthenic insanity, and to close a miserable career by suicide "The slightest nervous affection is a degree of insanity from the nascent state to its more full and perfect growth, the progress is so gradual as scarcely to be perceived, the shade of melancholy slowly and sullenly advances over the surface of the mind, until at length it produces a total eclipse of the understanding."

Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 84. p. 195.

The first great object of attention required by the situation of the person upon whom suspicion has once fixed, is the ascertainment of bodily change from one or more of former healthy and hitherto accustomed habits and manners to the situation just described. The second to discriminate as exactly as possible the exact nature progress, and now present degree of these changes. Where these two points can be clearly determined, the essential part of the business is more than

half performed, but this knowledge even to the quickest perception is often of most difficult attainment.

The intellectual endowments or defects, educational principles, situations in life, religious opinions, pecuniary affairs, past accidents, diseases, and a multitude of other circumstances occasion men to differ so much, that the sources of embarrassment are fully displayed. Still cases are rare indeed where somewhat cannot be effected by close inspection and proper questions, provided the suspected person will vouchsafe an unsuspicious answer. Hesitation or angry refusal are themselves almost irrefragable proofs of the actual presence of the dreadful evil. This enquiry may generally be effected safely and certainly without wounding the most susceptible delicacy by mentioning or even hinting at the words insanity, disorder of mind, &c. a mode of conduct indispensibly necessary to be adopted towards the sthenic sufferer, who always suspects enquirers about his health to have madness in view whilst the asthenic long suspects himself, and if an intelligent person will soon be brought to acknowledge the presence of the symptoms above enumerated; "Sir John Swin Dyer, a man of most excellent character, sometime previous to committing suicide, said very abruptly one day to his servant," Who do you stare at? I am not out of my mind; If you are, I am not.' Month. Mag. June 1801.

"In one day, in one moment I should have said, nature becomes an universal blank to me, and though from a different cause, yet with an effect as difficult to remove as blindness itself."

Life of Cowper, v. 4. p. 179.

"I have been and still am very lethargic, with a considerable degree of diseased imagination, and am quite unfit for exertion either of body or mind." Thus wrote a most intelligent London merchant to me a few months ago, he accurately described his case as having commenced with described his case as having commenced with imprudence during a course of mercury, which was followed by obscure pains in the liver, debility, constipation, indigestion, flatus, languor, and finally mental confusion, especially during application to business, bad nights, horrid dreams, &c. These symptoms after existing some months would disappear as if by magic, for as long a period as they had existed. Calomel and opium when acting as a purge accelerated this change, as did travelling In this way nine years had elapsed when his letter reached me, soon after he assisted in settling letter reached me, soon after he assisted in settling a dissolution of partnership in a great concern, but vaccilated strangely in his behaviour one hour all sprightly activity, the next leaning on the desk with one hand applied to his head, the other to his side sunk in torpor with his eyes fixed in reverie. On the conclusion of the last day's work he took leave for the night, retired day's work he took leave for the night, retired to his lodgings, and at the supper hour was found dead, suspended from the window frame. Can any person doubt the propriety of early arrestation of such a subject during some period of a progress so strongly marked by insanity, rather than suffer a fellow being to commit the 100 common act of self destruction. For want of early precautionary measures how many persons

have had cause to lament with unavailing bitterness the premature loss of one they "doated on?"

Considerable uneasiness not amounting to pain may exist in a part of the body accompanied with mental disturbance for years, of which the patient is fully conscious and is much distressed, but it rarely amounts to actual durable pain without compleat insanity following, On the other hand in a few instances considerable morbid changes take place without much pain and such

form a class very difficult to relieve.

The approach of absolute sthenic paroxysm may be often discovered by enquiring solely respecting the evidences of bodily indisposition which is always actually present, and is in fact that state alone which demands the first attention. Hence a person laboring under constant and strong predisposition to this form even after the exciting cause has been for some time applied, will deliver a regular narrative of a transaction or discourse upon some intricate matter of business with which he is but indifferently acquainted with more than ordinary ability and regularity; perhaps more correctly than usual. But if interrupted ever so slightly, especially when about to finish his discourse, some very minute sentence, some "touch of nature" rushes forward to display his true state of mind. A keen observer once roused and interested by such a person, and such a de-parture from common habits, will soon be master of what is passing within. "The restless roving eye, the muttering lip, the half checked excla-mation and the hasty start," all arrest his notice,

and imperiously command his instant attention, like the yet distant but certainly approaching

evidences of the threatening tempest.

The state of predisposition must ever be held in remembrance, if it did not always precede the application of exciting causes, how does it happen that such numbers daily suffer from being exposed to them, yet do not become insane? So true is it that no exciting cause or the most powerful combination of them, is adequate to the production of the effect independent of pre-

disposition.

That the general symptoms mentioned above will terminate in sthenic attack, is known by an unusual and remarkable inequality of temper and spirits, or a manifest tendency to an exactly opposite conduct to the accustomed one. In males from temperance to excesses, from a mild demeanour to a lofty overbearing dictatorial manner, from civility of manners to hauteur and selfconsequence, from avariee to generosity or vice versa, from energy and fearlessness of conduct, to indecision and latent cowardice. In females the change is marked from their habits of seclusion and domestic occupancy being converted into a rambling visitation of all their intimates, and a disposition to convert a very slight acquaintance into an intimate friend. An increasing boldness and unseemly audacity usurps the place of that retiring modesty which heretofore endeared the conduct of the accomplished woman. A coarseness of manners bordering on indelicacy is gradually evolved.

Obstinacy of temper and tenacity of opinions are common to both sexes, more steady and in-

flexible in the young than the old, occasional instances happen of a reverse of temper. In short this view of the subject might be greatly extended, but writers can only deliver a history of the observations they have collected in general terms, individual judgment must be the ultimate and sure director. Such is the variety attending almost every single case of insanity, that scarce one exists destitute of its peculiarity. Varieties sometimes occur which bid defiance to all descriptive talent, it must suffice then to observe generally that the predisposed maniac is bold assuming, confident and scheming, entertaining the wildest and most eccentric notions and correspondent actions. Sudden great changes in business or in the affairs of the world affect him more than formerly, and in a greater degree than they affect other persons. Like the predisthan they affect other persons. Like the predisposed to Epilepsy, Apoplexy, or any other nervous disease, attention is so compleatly unhinged as to become incapable of being fixed two moments together, however important the subject or however interesting to the individual. The confusion of ideas and consequent irregularity of association ("this mighty principle, this winged minister of imagination") is not so bewildered as in the pending Epileptic, for still however near the perfect insanity, the subject will persevere in his train of unusual and peculiar argument with absurd inference although with difficulty, and upon recovery will describe this situation as a sort of conflict of various clouds in the brain, resembling those sometimes seen in in the brain, resembling those sometimes seen in the atmosphere meeting, combining, diverging, and separating as they are influenced by the various currents of wind, their bulk, density, &c.

Beddoes on Epilepsy.

Inebriates who will one day be maniacs are singularly affected by a change in the liquor they use, that is by mixing in the stomach alcohol under various forms of combination. Each act of drunkenness is followed by an incoherence of conduct not seen in other men, or in times past common to themselves. To adopt a familiar expression they are longer in coming rightly round again than their associates. They are more outrageous, daring, troublesome and offensive, more disposed to be quarrelsome, rash and vocitierous, heroic in words only for if formerly courageous cowardice is now creeping upon them. They sustain the deprivation of stimulating liquor with less patience than formerly.

The dreams of predisposed sthenic lunatics

The dreams of predisposed sthenie lunatics demand every attention, they are narrated as full of dangerous adventures and hair-breadth escapes in the true Bobadilian style. These visionary slumbers have always considerable effects upon the conduct of the sufferer for sometime afterwards, especially if he was not formerly accustomed to dreaming. Locke and Beattie record instances of persons who never knew what it was to dream, but after having had a fever

or when indisposed.

Dreams when connected with insanity, or apparently the commencement of insane attack, are merely expressive of the effects of diseased visceral function acting as exciting cause of a comewhat earlier insane seizure than would otherwise happen. Insufficient or interrupted

sleep is the usual source of this mischief, for when sound repose prevails however short its duration, the erroneous train of ideas become compleatly interrupted. *Beloe's Herod*. v. 2. p. 76. To clearly recognize the approach and actual commencement of Mania demands an ability it must be conferred which approach commencement of Mania demands an ability it must be confessed which appertains almost exclusively to those who have had considerable experience, and made accurate observations on the physiognomical appearances appropriate to the malady. Even such as have been daily habituated to view madmen find it occasionally difficult to be peremptory in their decision. There is a cast of countenance indicative of the appearance can depict proach of mania which no language can depict, (requiring a discriminative faculty impossible for any one clearly to communicate to another,) and so peculiar that little or no previous knowledge of the suspected person is necessary for an old medical practitioner to form his conclusion; although the case be that of a subject wishing to be believed insane and conversely, But in fact affectation of lunacy always exhibits such inconsistent "combinations of character" as rarely to pass current on the judgment of markind. Real pass current on the judgment of mankind. Real maniacs always wish not only to be esteemed most free from the disease, but to be considered as very wise men. As a general guide it may be again remarked, that the eye not only presents the most faithful index of the actual mental state, but becomes greatly altered by the presence of strong predisposition to mania (just as the slightest degree of existing pyrexia effects an evident change in the eyes of the youngest infant so

well understood as rarely to be mistaken by any anxious mother), they have a singularly uncommon roving sparkling appearance, accompanied with an indescribable muscular action of

the face. M. Pinel, p. 283.

The prevention of insanity embraces the prevention of manslaughter and suicide. Of how much importance such a view of the present concern is requires not a line of proof. The commission of both these public and private misfortunes is of daily occurrence, one or the other are constantly presenting themselves in some horrid shape throughout the land, hence it becomes the more incumbent upon medical men to lose no favorable opportunity of endeavoring to stem the sanguinary torrent. Nothing can be more laudable than such attempts, and they who are much conversant with the phenomena of impending insanity, and have directed their attention to the preventive means which may be successfully adopted, well know their inestimable value, not only to the deluded unhappy being himself, but in the ultimately beneficial consenimself, but in the ultimately beneficial consequences to perhaps a numerous young family and many endeared relatives, all of whom were doomed to partake in the dreadful catastrophe. Yet it has been often said, that "No reasoning can be more false than that by which it has been attempted to prove that suicide is a proof of insanity." Dom. Guide, p. 102. Append. This and all similar remarks are only thus far correct. Self destruction or the destruction of others is the consequence of selfishness, and the act of impending madness performed previous to the departure of the last remnant of consciousness.

Those who have suffered an incompleat suicidal act always speak of the ebbs and flows of consciousness, and that although the terror arising from selfishness irresistibly drove them to the act to escape from imaginary suffering, yet it was performed during a momentary suspension of consciousness. "Mr. T. Miller of Spalding, in a fit of deliging out his threat and the lift in the second of the sec a fit of delirium cut his throat so dreadfully, that after languishing three days he died, during this interval he expressed the utmost contrition, declaring he knew not what he had done until he found the blood streaming from the wound, he dictated his will and conversed rationally with his friends till his dissolution." A similar instance occurred in this city lately, where the subject had been evidently laboring under impending insanity for several months, almost unnoticed and disregarded, at least in any rational manner. Such is the history of thousands to the misery and disgrace of survivors.

The author of the Domestic Guide proves the

correctness of the foregoing statement by a just and acute remark, he says, "I saw sometime ago, in a periodical publication, a vindication of suicide which bore evident marks of insanity" (i. e. strong predisposition) "in the writer, yet this did not seem to have struck those who

thought proper to reply to it."

If any practical good has arisen from the publication of works on Domestic Medicine to ba; lance the immensity of mischief they undoubtedly have produced, it must have arisen from a small portion of acquired knowledge as to the symptoms of predisposition to violent diseases. "The interest which all ranks of literary characters take in medical matters and publications is now become so great, that it becomes at the same time a question, whether more good or evil will arise from the acquisitions of these non-professional students." Perhaps this question may be determined in a way most favorable to human life and happiness by inculcating the value of an intimate knowledge with the evidences of approaching diseases, so as that reflecting minds may be enabled to discover the changes indicated by the countenance, manners, habits, conversation, general appearance, and the complaints made by their friends which constitute the state of predisposition to severe diseases, hence much good might eventually follow as in the advances to Typhus, Scrophula, Phthisis, Insanity, &c. but if beyond this one step is advanced the evil is incalculable.

Notwithstanding all that has been advanced on the heinousness of suicide, and the construction of severe legal enactments for its prevention and punishment, likewise the apparently convincing proofs of deliberation and contrivance, with which the act has been perpetrated, and which have been adduced to prove the presence of sanity at the awful moment, such opinions and proceedings are not justified or supported by facts. When all the antecedent history circumstances and symptoms of corporeal ailment attending every suicide can be fairly brought before a calm qualified and dispassionate investigator impending or actual insanity will scarce ever fail to be discovered, and that the suicidal mischief had taken place mechanically.

But it has been said above, that suicide is the fruits of selfishness. "It is in truth this ruling principle which impels to almost every act of the mentally deranged from the earliest attack of predisposition to final consummation in the one or other form of perfect disease. Peculiar severedand permanent pain, or a more diffused but constant uneasiness produces dread of suffering some indescribable evil and a goading desire to escape, which at length gradually absorbing every moral tie, every tender affection of the human character arrives at an acme which is alas! too often terminated by plunging the poor sufferer into a world unknown. See Cases No. 12. 18. 20. Append. "And such is the original constitution of our frame, that the mind is in consequence of certain uneasy sensations instantly determined to produce such motions or changes in the body as tend to remove or lessen them." Whytt on vital Motion, p. 65.

In mania this dread of suffering is nearly in every case connected with the tormenting suspicion that the relatives or dearest friends of the affected party are become not only their greatest enemies, but their determined destroyers in some clandestine manner or other, Hence originates the sudden and desperate impulse to kill a fellow creature, which impulse the miserable perpetrator upon the return of a more perfect state of consciousness will declare to have been irresistible.

The afflicting case related by M. Pinel, Trans. p. 84. proves no more than that the diathesis fluctuated according to the general health of the wretched subject. Nothing can be more strongly marked than the progress of internal organic

derangement gradually producing the mental illusion, the approach of which he still retained an interrupted consciousness of, consequently, "The murderous impulse, however unaccountable it might appear, was in no degree obedient to his will," although he had sufficient occasional consciousness left to enable him to warn the bystanders of his dreadful propensity. The relator justly remarks, "Paroxysms of this nature admit not of the application of moral remedies." This discussion cannot consistently be farther pursued discussion cannot consistently be farther pursued at present without treading upon extremely delicate ground, but a perfect conviction of being right will inspire with confidence the most humble essayist. From the history of insanity then it is clearly deducible that every advocate for the propriety of revenging personal insults by some desperate mode, laboring under the general symptoms just enumerated, and who is frequently making enquiries in a distinct manner as to the easiest or best methods of effecting his intentions, ought to be instantly and effectually secured, and subjected to appropriate physical and moral treatment. Intelligent and uneeasingly vigilant persons should be placed as guards over them, always remembering that though they may imprudently suspend their vigilance, the cunning of impending madness never intermits, How often are recorded the most fatal accidents happening during a momentary separation of the disordered subject and the most circumspect keeper. Inattention in the general run of cases takes place through false delicacy not real humanity, which instead of soothing and fostering the disease into suicide, or the sudden destruction of some fellow-creature, is courageously and justifiably prompt in applying powerful remedies of every description for a sufficient length of time in a proper situation, and where these fail consigning the unhappy incurable to an asylum, which under these circumstances and scarce any other becomes as its name indicates a sanctuary for the most afflicted of human beings, and not a receptacle for the propagation and perpetuation of madness.

What then are the direct remedies, and the most proper situation for their administration in cases of threatening sthenic insanity? The first preventive measure is derived from the ascertainment of the particular visceral or general mischief which forms the source of the painful or uneasy feelings. Under the high form little information can be derived from any questions put to the subject that bear the slightest perceptible analogy to any enquiry doubting his sanity. Indeed the evidences of mental disturbance however apparent must be altogether unnoticed by the medical man directly to his patient. All the attempts to benefit him must patient. All the attempts to benefit him must appeal singly to his uneasy or painful feelings, these are generally soon relieved, though often long in being entirely removed by what is called the antiphlogistic regimen and medicines. The young, robust, and high-fed subject, will require bleeding at the arm, and with leeches, or by cupping any part where from obscure motions and repeated actions pain is suspected more immediately to exist, General or partial pain in the head, with vertiginous distress and mental con-

fusion preceding actual maniacal paroxysm have been perfectly removed, and the storm wholly dispelled by establishing the temperate use of mild dry diet, by exhibiting emetics alternate mornings fasting for a month together, the un-intermitted influence of mild purgatives, and the introduction of a seton between the upper part of the shoulders. Where great constipation prevails with high colored urine, the combination of Antim Tart with Magnes Vitriol is the best formula in the onset. When the stomach is a little improved and the bowels become less rigid, these remedies answer better by being disjoined and alternately exhibited, the former united to Ipecacuanha and the latter to a strong Infusion of Senna, edulcorated with the Mel Verat.* of the old dispensatories. Sea bathing, and the cold shower bath are admirable auxiliaries, the latter should be occasionally used whilst the patient has the feet immersed in warm water just before retiring to sleep upon a firm (not unequally hard) mattrass, in a cool airy room whenever it can be obtained. If the nights are restless and wakeful a draught in which *Camphor* is the leading ingredient combined with *Nitre*, and distilled vinegar rarely disappoints the intentions of the prescriber. Where dreams seem to produce a tendency to morning delirium, the Extract or Pulv. Atrop Belladon united to the Camphorated Saline mixture has answered extremely well, and so likewise has the Pulv. Fol. Digitalis when

^{*} R. Rad Veratr. contus 3ix Aq. bull fbvi infund dies iii coq. ad evapor dimid ex liquore col adde Mellis fbii recoq. ad consist. debit.

exhibited in such a dose as to induce a small degree of artificial delirium. Diuretics and gentle sudorifics both greatly tend to assist the general

design.

Delirium excited by some powerful medicine aided by peculiar situation as proved upon its departure, (by suspending the medicine and changing the local circumstances) to have left a patient in a state of improvement more especially if he be now able to reason upon his new vagrant ideas, and express his wonder at what has passed. Shave the head, bathe it in warm vinegar, place the subject on his bed, rub the part incessantly by the hands of an able attendant whilst water is heard to fall drop by drop on a convex copper hollow vessel placed in another

to receive it; perfect silence.

The second preventative measure to be adopted in behalf of the suspected person is, when practicable to change their local situation and employments as compleatly as possible, directing their attention to some new and more interesting occupation. A literary or professional man should be excited to consider some hitherto unstudied subject of investigation or amusement, and to pursue it exclusively in every shape with unremitting ardor. It will hereafter be observed, that the varieties of both corporeal and mental employment applied to the asthenic insane can scarcely be too numerous; on the other hand those in which the sthenic insane is exercised should always tend to a focus. The one should lead from, the other to a point, and when manual labor can be introduced it should never be omitted, as when judiciously managed it never.

fails in greatly assisting to stem the torrent rushing onward to mania. It should not be the light trifling sort but bear a due proportion to the strength of the subject, varying the kind as much as possible from any employ to which they have been formerly accustomed, inspiring the idle and affluent with the love of fame and the prospect of some event gratifying to honor or ambition, the indigent with the hope of reward. When such inducements fail or are too feeble to excite to new actions with sufficient perseverance, the to new actions with sufficient perseverance, the fear of shame or disgrace, and the dread of punishment may be usefully added. When from the force or rapid advance of tendency to compleat derangement, these methods prove insufficient, compulsion must be adopted, which may be always effected without painful coercion where a proper authority has once been instituted and preserved.

When affluence or competence will admit the removal of a sufferer from all old objects and scenery, it can scarcely be put in execution too

soon.

"For kindred objects, kindred thoughts inspire, As summer clouds flash forth electric fire."

Such a procedure is almost certainly productive of the most beneficial effect. There can be no doubt but that the subject of the case recorded, p. 240, had his life prolonged several years, by being obliged to travel nine months of the year, but for want of timely assistance in other respects, even this admirable remedy at length lost its good effect. In the lowest walk of life change may almost always be obtained. Removal to a situation among strangers when possible should be made an indispensible requisite, the greater formality and yet respectful attention such strangers preserve towards the unhappy patient the better. "The insane do not receive a treatment suitable to their condition, unless they are separated."—"In most of the departments through which I have passed, the practice is very different from this."—"Even that of the Seine where the most various and best aids are administered they have not attained the end, but are beginning to know it, in many departments there is no particular establishment for the reception of the insane, they lodge idiots" (i. e. asthenic lunatics) "with the sick, and confine the outrageous lunatics in the prison with Felons." Travels of Camus, Month Mag. Feb. 1805.

The necessary regulations as to dietetic and moral regimen calculated to correspond with the general intentions, forms the third object of concern and not of less importance than those just considered. Every circumstance relating to the food requires strict and uniform attention, the avoidance of all stimulating drinks is a sine quanton. Where habit has rendered them in some degree necessary, their use must be gradually abolished. The solids cannot be too simple and principally vegetable, nor should the patient ever be permitted to gormandize even of the most innocent viands which impending maniacs will do if not prevented, regularity in this as in all other respects is of high importance. Sthenic voracity is best removed by medicines which excite nausea, and act as moderate cathartics at

the same time. The impending asthenic is very capricious in the articles of dict and a frequent sufferer by inanition. The reliance placed upon sufferer by inanition. The reliance placed upon the moral means of cure alone, appears in M. Pinel's very first case to have been one principal cause of its failure. It cannot be doubted, but the patient was an asthenic lunatic. "An inflexible disciple of Pythagoras in his system of diet he secluded himself from society, and pursued with the utmost ardor and obstinacy his literary projects, great depression of spirits, bleeding at the nose, spasmodic oppression at the chest, wandering pains of the bowels, trouble-some flatulence, and morbidly increased sensibility," p. 57, 58. seq. Can it be matter of surprize that such a man should die at twenty-four years of age, "greatly debilitated both in mind surprize that such a man should die at twenty-four years of age, "greatly debilitated both in mind and body from weakness and inanition, almost naked in a wood." Superficial indeed must be the knowledge of any practitioner who does not instantly deny such a case to have been even probably incurable, nay the acute writer of its history almost acknowledges this truth in the very next page, when he feelingly laments the want of "a suitable situation" for his patient.

Regulation and controul of the passions on which so much stress has been hitherto laid is according to the principles advanced in this

Regulation and controul of the passions on which so much stress has been hitherto laid is according to the principles advanced in this essay an object of secondary concern. If corporeal ailment which it is contended is always present, determining the nature of predisposition and future actual disease, receive early and due attention in the first place, mental occupation in the second, and lastly the regimen and diet have

a steady and uniform establishment, every just

prophylactic indication will doubtless be fulfilled.

During the operation of these rules particularly that relating to employment; restoration from the effects of the agitating or depressing passions, whatever degree of augmentation they may have undergone will assuredly follow, and a just equilibrium conformable to the usual health of the sufferer be again experienced. It is almost superfluous to remark that all the associated circumstances of times, places, persons and objects which have formerly attended the exercise of any particular passion must as steadily and forcibly as possible be prevented recurrence. This rule is of constant and universal application both as greatly tending to prevent actual insanity and as promotive of the permanent cure of the disease finally as affording a solid security against relapse.

Ridicule can only be applied with safety and any chance of success to the predisposed maniac, an ingenious attendant having once become master of the leading subject of threatening total derangement will be enabled by a well-timed and assiduous application of this notable remedy to produce an excellent auxiliary mean of restoration where the general health is decidedly in a state of progressive amendment, if attempted sooner it is worse than useless. Bacon, v. 1.

B. 2. p. 65.

The forementioned rules of prevention of in-sanity apply alike to both forms, but are com-monly most successful when early adopted in the low rather than the high form, yet are undoubtedly more neglected because the approaches of disease are more obscure, slow and silent in the asthenic than the sthenic.

Hypochondriasis is often mild impending Melancholia Vera, both proceeding from the same resources. As hypochondria advances, or as the læsion of some organ which is its foundation increases, so does the mental disquietude and irregularity of conduct. Intelligent persons will express their surprize at these almost hourly incroaching tendencies, they will hesitate and pause when about to speak, make strong efforts to recollect themselves common events they are sensible do not make common impressions upon them. "The very same event will suggest very different reflections to different persons, and to the same person at different times according as he is in bad or good humor, as he is lively or dull, angry or pleased, melancholy or cheerful." Reid on Intell. Powers, p. 425. This is a correct statement. But whence arise these differences which exercise so much influence over the system? doubtless from the state of general health, of excitability, of predispositional tendency to disease, of the actual existence of the sthenic or asthenic diathesis at the instant of the event happening. "Crudities and indigestions are said to give uneasy dreams and have probably a like effect upon our waking thoughts, these influences of the body upon the mind can only be known by experience, and I believe we can give no account of them." Ibid. p. 425. Now by referring all these and similar phenomena of the effects of corporeal agency on the mind to "the constitution of our nature," and at the same time of this constitution and its laws profess to know nothing, savors more of materialism than the Reidian philosophers are willing to allow. Of "experience," it may truly be said, without the semblance of disrespect, that the sagacious author of the theory knew nothing, because, "The more sublime attainments of the human mind have attracted the attention of philosophers, while they have bestowed but a careless glance upon the humble foundation on which the whole fabric rests." Ibid. p. 425. seq. It must be conceded of authors of this description, that, "In consequence of an excessive indulgence in metaphysical pursuits, they have weakened to an unnatural degree their capacity of attending to external objects and occurrences."—Few metaphysicians perhaps are to be found who are not deficient in the powers of observation." Stewart's Elem. p. 468.

who are not deficient in the powers of observation." Stewart's Elem. p. 468.

Absurd ideas dart through the head of the predisposed asthenic lunatic. The ability to separate a single and very powerful idea from all its adjuncts requires no very laborious effort to the sane mind, but to the approaching asthenic insane it is a matter of very difficult performance. From the greater or less degree of mental confusion always prevailing, one erroneous idea will lay the foundation of an incalculable number of complex ideas, which as sequences lead to inextricable, interminable perplexity. The history of threatening Melancholia accompanied with a tendency to commit suicide affords evidence that the changes which one or more of the visceral functions suffer, afford diseased impressions

productive of ideas in unison with the organic læsion, which changes are the sources of endlessly various new and unusual sensations, as for example, when sensation is excited in a part by the application of unaccustomed stimulus to which the nerves of the part are not naturalized as those of the lungs in Hemoptoe, those of the stomach in Mælena, &c. Hence very peculiar perceptions become formed, the sensations excited in the nerves of the Rectum and contiguous parts from enormous collections of indurated fœces, from simple thickening of the bowel, from internal hemorrhoids, from scirrhous contraction, from prolapsus, tenesmus, &c. are all doubtless different, and the result will always depend upon the state of the system at large, at the time the sensation is excited. The same observations apply to the Uterus, Ovaria, Spleen, &c. Where insane predisposition exists the phenomena are gradationally regular from the first general uneasiness up to pain, from pain with mental disturbance up to dread of suffering, from thence to the irresistible desire to avoid it. The intervals between these successionary evils are sometimes long though not less certain, but the fruitful source of deception as to the knowledge of the actual state of the sufferer, for at first, "a disgust of life is rather a transitory state from which the child of misfortune emerges as soon as a few painless moments restore him to the use of his reason. Struve's Asthen. Passim. When once fully formed, and the pale of insanity is actually entered, the hypochondriacal symptoms which almost insensibly led to it are absorbed and forgotten, for it is not necessary to

the continuance of any disease that the cause which produced it should continue unceasingly to act, but it may in fact cease to operate at all the disease once produced continuing in full force.

Dreaming and the abrupt communication of unhappy intelligence, are two common occurrences which often lead to just suspicion of the presence of predisposition to asthenic insanity. One or other of these circumstances, or some similarly powerful exciting cause seems to open the volume of discovery at once to an acute and interested observer, forming the æra which places the existence of the awful mischief which may have been for years accumulating beyond all doubt. Hence a scrutinizing Lavaterian eye will discover (even in persons whose countenances they have not been accustomed to view) these approaches to the horrible gulph.

"Mark the fix'd gaze, the wild and frenzied glare, The racks of thought, and freezings of despair; But pause not then."

When religious doubts and fears are connected with Melaneholia in what are termed nervous constitutions, a superstitious dream has often a speedy effect in ushering in a train of desperate symptoms, indeed great attention ought to be paid to the complainings of all such subjects at the breakfast table. In these details the embrio symptoms of long and dreadful madness are often developed. When not disregarded they are at first commonly accompanied by an eager desire in the sufferer to obtain medical relief, but as the disease advances towards absolute completion,

this inclination lessens till at length it is entirely subverted, and the persuasion that nothing upon earth will do them good usurps its place. How generally this precursive symptom has been treated by contemptuous neglect is unhappily every day exemplified and recorded in the annals of suicide; the historic page has too long been stained with these sanguinary memoranda.

An invincible love of solitude manifested in a

An invincible love of solitude manifested in a patient considered as laboring under hypochondriac affection, and where, when induced to converse, he complains of being constantly pestered with one or two trains of ideas from which he cannot for a moment escape, although his efforts are great and unintermitting let the friends beware!!

Diffusible stimulants, whether carried in their use to excess or not, always effect considerable mental changes upon the predisposed asthenic lunatic, his temper, moral conduct, long entertained opinions, and rules of common behaviour are all most remarkably altered.

"Transmutat incertos honores Nunc mihi nunc alii benigna."

But these changes are rarely noticed until some alarming event rouses every surrounding friend to lament the want of timely attention. "As some enquiry may be instituted as to the cause of my death, I think it necessary to state, that it was inflicted by my own hand, partly from pecuniary embarrassment, and partly from the effect of strong nervous malady which has fixed so strong on my spirits as to render life insupportable." Letter found in the pocket of

Capt. Adjutant Aitkins of the Pembroke Fusileers.

See Inquest, June 23rd, 1809.

Mistake would scarcely ever happen when passing judgment upon suspected lunatics of the low form if every person arrived at the middle period of life who complained of odd unusual feelings tadium vita, ennui, peevishness irresistible restlessness, with a tormenting desire to change place from the present spot to any where else, vagrant pains, confusion of ideas, irregular and painful or ludicrous associations of thought, of very unequal powers of mental recollection and retention, deficient memory for short but frequent periods, obtrusion of groundless suspicions quent periods, obtrusion of groundless suspicions in the day, and frightful dreams or incubus in the night with morning head-ache, tremulus, universal weariness, and nervous languor, was declared in a state of the utmost danger. Appropriate measures might be recommended under the salutary guise of strengthening the nerves, procuring better nights, removing the morning head-ache, or some palpitation or similar uneasy feelings about the heart or stomach, &c.

The first appropriate measure to be adopted for the removal of the distressing catalogue of evils which crowd upon the wretched melancholic, is that which in the opposite form constitutes the second object of regard, namely, a speedy change of situation from the present to one as opposite in every respect as can be devised. For as every impression made upon an organ of sense is in effect either feeble or vigorous according to the state of the organ at the time of receiving it, by frequent repetition these S 4

impressions, although applied with undiminished force, lessen in the vigor of the effects produced, as is well known in the application of all the common stimuli. Therefore in the management of the mind it becomes of the highest consequence that all old impressions be effaced as speedily as possible and entire new ones excited, hence travelling where it can be obtained becomes so salutary; where it cannot as in the lowest walks of life change may almost always be obtained so as to admit of adopting a number of methods of arresting the attention, and consequently preventing the illegitimate assessions. consequently preventing the illegitimate association of ideas so inimical to health. Long accustomed combinations of illusory ideas and consequent improper actions must as diligently as possible be dissevered by leading the attention and all the faculties of the understanding from painful to tranquil and pleasurable subjects, especially such as are in any shape, however remotely connected with the suspected exciting cause of the mental disquietude which new impressions must be continually made upon every practicable occasion, and particularly on first awaking in a morning, so as finally to banish all those which are considered as morbid, particularly that train which so forcibly attracts attention from all proper objects. On this principle persons have been much benefited by a removal from a retired country situation, to a large busy manufacturing town, where the changeful succession of numerous unaccustomed objects have produced the best effects, in despite of the evils a less salubrious air may have had a tendency to induce. See Greatheed's Sermon on the Death of Cowper. The feeble asthenic should in his changed situation be invited to learn some new employment, some unaccustomed game as chess, back gammon, &c. or to acquire fresh accomplishments, as music, or drawing. Every day varying amusements as much as situation will admit, the more strong must be induced to adopt and steadily pursue new bodily exercises and manual labor, they must be almost daily inspired with fresh motives to unusual exertion, combined with somewhat of interest, which plan greatly assists in destroying morbid concatenation of ideas, for as it is with the exercises of the body, so it is exactly with the occupations of the mind, the utmost nicety of management is requisite. The mental faculties like the muscular powers require to be frequently thrown into a new direction that health may be regained, never losing sight of the Ovidian maxim.

" Mora non tuta-mora damnosa."

Cheerful lively and feeling associates are indispensible requisites in the execution of the proposed plan. "As to those insane," says M. Camus (and the observation is peculiarly applicable to the predisposed to Melancholia) "the behavior towards them must be free and easy accompanied with looks of complacency, signs of compassion will confirm them in their conception of their misery and harsh words would infliet punishment on the innocent."

Ridicule is wholly inadmissible in asthenie predisposition to insanity as it is during the actual presence of the disease, but when delicately managed towards the convalescent has

proved valuable, it is highly mischievous during the hypochondriacal and confirmed states.

Unremitted attention having been adopted by all the friends and medical persons to dissever that concentration of thought termed reverie by the most gentle and humane yet persevering. methods, the use of the direct physical means are next to be considered in order that they may act conjunctively in producing the most desirable effects, viz. The prevention of suicide or chronic madness, two objects which in the extended circle of medical science cannot be equalled in magnitude of importance. Well has it been said (although not with views exactly conformable to the tenets inculcated in this essay) the practitioner must apply his remedies to the sufferer's "depraved condition of some important organ, by certain regulations of diet and pharmaceutical preparations, to relieve in time the actual or fancied existence of symptoms arising from corporeal ailment." Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 81. p. 476.

A judicious situation having been selected for the patient and as much of the history of his uneasy feelings known as will lead to some acquaintance with the organic cause of them, suitable remedies become indicated. The young, especially those who have lived freely and abused a feeble stamina, inheriting early symptoms of hepatic mischief, will derive benefit from a mild emetic administered in small repeated doses at long intervals in the evening, so as to have a very gentle effect upon the stomach, which will be usefully followed by a moderate dose of Calomel and genuine Extract Hyoscyam nig.

combined with such a portion of the Pulv. Jacob. Ph. Lond. as will not recal the sickness. If by the use of pediluvia and a small draught of nitre whey a determination to the skin is produced, so much the more certainly will the medicine effect a salutary purpose, under these circumstances the patient must be induced to remain in bed, and encourage a moderately increased perspiration for a few hours, when gone off the use of a tepid shower bath and immediate long continued general friction with warm coarse rubbers, will greatly contribute to the comfort of the day. The next object of attention is the state of the bowels; no patients of the asthenic class bear moderate and frequently repeated saline aperient carminative medicines. better than those of the description now under consideration. Subjects more advanced in years are commonly too feeble to sustain the action of repeated emetics however gentle, but they will be greatly benefited by the repeated action of mild laxatives, especially when accompanied with the discharge of flatus, to which practice they must be as constantly encouraged as they ought to be to its repression by the mouth. The Kali Tart. cu Rhab. et Mell. Verat. with water or Infus. Sennæ is a useful formula alternated with small doses of an Electuary, composed of Pulv. Bacc. Laur. Gran. Paradis. Kali Vitriol. et Pulv. Jalapii. The occasional addition of a small dose of the Vin. Aloet. Alk. to the mixture is highly useful, especially in cases where hemorrhoids have been accustomed to discharge, but are now suppressed as in Case No. 4. Append. This and other Aloetics with Assafatida exhibited in such doses

as to act like mild eccoprotics have answered every wish. Whilst this plan is pursuing should local pain or uneasiness be ascertained which does not yield speedily to these evacuants acting very moderately, blistering by small repeated patches over or on the neighbourhood of the pained part must be tried. Where no fixed uneasiness affords a guide, a blister the size of a dollar applied alternately to the nape of the neck, to the epigastrium and opposite to it on the dorsum has proved a beneficial plan; the two latter situations, when great irregularities prevail in the stomach, have done essential serprevail in the stomach, have done essential service, never losing sight of "That remarkable sympathy which subsists between the alimentary canal and the whole system, for there is nothing more certain than that we feel ourselves either vigorous and healthful, or feeble and sickly as the nerves of the stomach and bowels are in a sound or infirm state." Whytt on Nerv. Dis. p. 368.

The use of the tepid shower bath need not be The use of the tepid shower bath need not be omitted during the application of blisters, for by covering the vesicated spots with a pliant piece of bladder or oil skin, the water will be effectually excluded. All this part of the general plan requires great and constant attention, that in its administration no trespass be committed upon the radical prevailing debility never absent, and which must be gradually removed by general tonics suited to each particular case, among which two of the most powerful where they are which two of the most powerful where they are carefully given under suitable circumstances are the Sulph. Cupri and Oxyd. Arsen. The first combined with aromatics, and the last in simple solution unconnected with any other remedy,

that its effects may be fully and fairly ascertained. During the use of these medicines careful enquity must be made as to the kind of nights passed by the indisposed. The necessity of tranquil repose need not be urged, it is no less necessary that lengthened sleep be if possible procured by artificial means as by the vaccilating motion of a swinging hammock in a dark room, and with a silent attendant. As a medicine calculated to assist in fulfilling this intention, the genuine Ext. Hyos. nig. is very useful, it may be beneficially combined with Moschus, Fatids, Anti-monials and Sudorifics. The predisposed lunatic of this form cannot bear the loss of sleep so well as the opposite.

As external remedies suited to excite re-action and prevent much prolonged evil, electricity and galvanism have been found appropriate remedies of a two-fold description by operating upon the corporeal and mental functions. Mild electric shocks after gentle aperients have been sometime in continued operation, used alternately with the tepid shower bath is the best plan. The galvanic stimulus has been recorded in various late publications as having proved highly efficacious, particularly in two cases of Melancholia

at Bologna.

It is necessary again to repeat that the most soothing kindness must be blended with the firmest authority and most inflexible regularity in the execution of the preventive means, keeping practically in view the remark of one of our best writers. "The cruellest insult that can be offered to the unfortunate is to appear to make light of their calamities, not to wear a serious countenance when they tell us their afflictions is real and gross inhumanity."

Daily proofs are happening to shew, that many cases of now actual insanity had been so long trembling in the balance, that an early exercise of that investigation and analysis incessantly requisite in the practice of medicine, would have turned the scale in favor of health, but which now a procrastinated treatment has rendered incurable.

The value of the preventive measures now recommended are obviously two-fold, if they succeed in preventing a long, perplexing, dreadful disease, and consequent interruption of business, estrangement from society, &c. a more valuable consequence cannot be named. On the other hand should they fail, and irremovable chronic insanity still arrive, manslaughter and suicide will in a great majority of instances have been prevented, and of course a too prevalent source of incalculable misery to friends, and others be absolutely annihilated.

SECT. V.

On the Cure of STHENIC INSANITY.

DISORGANIZATION of mind is the effect of corporeal or organic alteration admitting of being acted upon by medicine and correspondent means; a fact which the more accurately it is examined, the more clearly will its justness appear, hence in arranging the *indicationes curandi* it follows, that the great business of the medical artist is concentrated into a small circle, viz.

FIRST. To direct his attention most assiduously to the development of the corporeal disease under which his patient assuredly labors.

SECONDLY. To ascertain as correctly and speedily as possible the form the disease has assumed.

THIRDLY. To reflect that as the forms of the disease called insanity are nearly exactly opposed, so will almost entirely the whole of the medical and moral treatment require to be conducted.

No sooner is the quantum of painful sensation accumulated from the application of some one or more of the various exciting causes of the malady sufficiently great in a body favorable to the presence of delirium, but absolute insanity becomes evident, its form and degree of violence depending upon the then existing prevalence to the sthenic or asthenic diathesis, and the functionary importance of the primary læsed organ.

tionary importance of the primary læsed organ.

Diseased action of the brainular vessels, "totally independent of any mental eause," is said by one author to constitute the source of insane delirium, Critchton, v. 2. p. 215. Whilst another avers, "That the cause of all maniacal symptoms is to be found in the mind only." The first of these opinions approximates the nearest to the truth, but the writer has taken considerable pains to shew that the causes of madness exist sometimes in the mental faculty, sometimes in the bodily organs, and sometimes in both, hence has arisen considerable error in forming the diagnosis, and consequently a mixed, ambiguous and unscientifie mode of treating the disease. Vide Annals of Insanity by Dr. Perfect 1803. also the small work of Dr. Rowley who insists upon his dry diet being as regularly employed in the low as in the high form of insanity; so does Mr. Haslam that bleeding is equally useful in both; Alas! what strange inconsistency is this, that the same powerfully decisive remedies can be judiciously employed in states so opposite.

It was necessary in some degree to retrace our steps respecting delirium, because it is always that symptom of insanity which first excites attention, or rather forces it on surrounding per-

sons compelling them to take those measures with the subject which have hitherto been neglected, so that they now become inadequate to produce the effects a more early application would certainly have ensured. But accumulated mischief has now perhaps nearly arrived at its acme and what is to be done? Absolute sthenic insanity is present and will be found by the person called in to be either violent or mild in degree, the first is too obvious for him ever to mistake it, unless indeed from false analogy and the most blameable carelessness, hence such an event has incautiously (too often designedly) happened, as the denouncement of the delirium of fever and phrenitis to be the ravings of mania and vice versa. In an examination of this importance it must be ever had in remembrance that notwithstanding it is the fact, that between the two forms of lunacy the circumstance of fugacity, endless association and perpetual suc-cession of ideas marks the maniacal, whilst a fixed and generally very limited boundary circumscribes the melancholic, yet common febrile or phrenitic delirium is characterized by a circumstance never absent, viz. The illusory ideas and consequent conversation of the simply delirious person is much more readily diverted from a common train than is even that of the mildest maniac but with far less good result, for when this can be effected in a case of insanity, it never fails to form a grand step towards a cure, amounting to evidence that such a corporeal change is taking place as will terminate the mental derangement, but with every other

species of delirium it is followed by no such consequence, proving simply a mere arrestation or interruption of one train to give immediate rise to another of a totally dissimilar complexion. From what has now been said, it is evident

that the mild degree of mania must be most liable to error in its detection and mistaken treatment. Some apparently low asthenic cases will upon close examination be discovered to belong to the mild sthenic class. Just discrimination usually follows the due consideration of the age, the sex, previous health and former diseases, natural temperament together with the situation in life of the sufferer. In dubious examinations it must be remembered that mild sthenic insanity is most common to females from the age of twenty to forty or fifty of what is called a masculine form and the melancholic temperament, having dark hair and eyes, brunette skin, unmarried, irregular as to the menstrual and alvine discharges, of sedentary lives, and apper-taining to the middle and lower classes of society. Males are usually found suffering under the high and impetuous degree which state has been so fully described in the regular history of the form that it is now only necessary to observe, that the person destined to be the nurse or keeper of the patient should gain every possible information respecting his natural habits, disposition, and the common management he observed towards himself when in health. Such preliminary knowledge will be found as necessary to his ability to conduct the business he is entering upon properly, as it will for the medical man to be previously most intimately

acquainted with a faithful history of the health and past diseases of the now lunatic; more especially a minute detail respecting any disorder he may have lately undergone, as some valuable information may always be gleaned from such a source, especially relating to the effects produced by past maladies of the body upon the mental faculties, e. g. Some persons upon suffering the slightest indisposition have it expressed first by deficient or greatly disturbed sleep, hence it is of considerable moment to be acquainted with such a circumstance, for out of this grows a degree of certainty, that all such are more disposed to mental aberration than others.,

The immediate attendants upon lunatics must possess the most perfect command of temper, enjoy health and robustness of body, energy of spirit and fearlessness of danger, they should have if possible a commanding voice and authoritative manner, a keen intelligent understanding, ready at resources on desperate or sudden emergencies, attractive manners and real tenderness of feeling for human suffering. In short, as well observed by M. Pinel, "To govern by wisdom rather than subdue by terror," for this is the essence of the office of governor or attendant. With such qualifications and regular consistency of conduct, personal respect will generally be insured to the conductor of the case, for thanks to the humanity of a few medical practitioners, it does not remain to be learned that tyrannic cruelty can alone secure authority, or violent coercion ensure obedience, but after a long night of barbarous ignorance it is at length clearly

manifest that submission, order, and respect, are readily attainable from every maniac by firm, gentle, and systematic conduct, and although in some instances of violent madness, considerable force in properly securing the sufferer and exhibiting the food and medicine is unavoidable, yet all may assuredly be accomplished without cruelty or even the appearance of severity.

The proper security of the raging lunatic and

conducting him to an insulated situation among strangers, form the first direct means of cure. In effecting his personal restraint every appearance of tenderness must be combined with unyielding firmness, but on no occasion overbalance it, too much precaution in this particular cannot be taken, error on the side of restraint is better than on that of liberty, the latter has ruined thousands, the former when humanely conducted can scarcely be proved to have done an injury. Too common is the fatal occurrence of running a risque in this respect from the most mistaken false kindness, which no apparent amendment, no favorable symptoms, no promises or persuasive intreaties can justify. When it is become absolutely necessary to restrain the personal liberty of a suspected or actually deranged person, it must be done without idle threats, vague oblique insinuations or silly coaxing in the manner some foolish parents treat their children. A sufficient power being summoned it must be instantaneously employed with as little noise and parade as possible, such a mode of proceeding will have the best consequences on the future management and ultimate recovery of the sufferer.

Positive coercion can only be necessary or justifiable in one situation of any case, and that is where some unfortunate aecident renders selfdefenee unavoidable, such as when a maniac has obtained possession of a missile weapon, is not yet properly secured, or having broken from confinement is now attempting to escape or to injure any one. In either dilemma, there should exist no question of hesitation about the line of conduct to be pursued; for it is apparent that security for himself and safety for those around him must be instantly procured. The pressing circumstances of each individual case, will point out the best manner of effecting these intentions, persons making the attempt must be able, fearless and eautious, prompt to action, and mindful (that madmen are always cowards, the attack conce made there must be no recession, "Aut vincere aut mori," not an instant of yielding, no token of fearful apprehension or inability to compleat the business must be shewn, or it will be instantly caught hold of by the sufferer, to the attendants. Thus will be proved the pusillanimity and eunning characteristic of the unhappy infirmity.

The strait waistcoat is an admirable eontrivance, in its application care must be taken that the knots which secure it down the back do not press and give pain when the wearer lies down, or he will quickly conceive this uneasiness to be a species of intended punishment, an idea which should be most sedulously avoided even in the slightest circumstance connected

with the restraints put upon the patient. When such a notion is entertained every practicable method must be adopted to counteract the error.

"In most cases it has appeared to be necessary to employ a very constant impression of fear to inspire them with the awe and dread of some particular persons, this awe and dread is therefore by one means or other to be acquired, sometimes it may be necessary even to acquire it by stripes and blows." Cullen's First Lines; v. 4. p. 163. The mischief produced by this most erroneous passage penned by the benevolent and enlightened Cullon, is incalculable when it is remembered how great an authority he has been throughout Europe. This is confirmative, recorded proof of the truth of the assertion of Dr. Maddocks, respecting the ignorance and inattention (generally speaking) of physicians in every thing that relates to the successful treatment of madness, no other considerations can account for such a man and such a writer making so cruel and so unjust an asser-tion. Painful coercion is an unauthorized injurious violation of the rights of an object entitled to receive our tenderest commiseration, when it is said unauthorized, the word must be understood to refer to the natural rights of human beings, for as to their legal rights it is painful to observe, that our statute books are still printed with the following passage. "ANY PERSON MAY JUSTIFY CONFINING AND BEATING HIS FRIEND, being mad, in such manner as is proper in such circumstances." Burn's Justice, v. 3. p. 111. But a private authority advances a step further, dreadful step! compleating the climax of barbarous ignorance, folly, and wanton crime. " Furious

madmen, whom all allow to be necessary agents, are in many places of the world either the objects of judicial punishments, or are allowed to be DIS-PATCHED by private men." Collins on Human, Liberty, p. 64. In proof that the dark ages of cruelty and ignorance are not wholly gone by; as modern book, entitled the "Domestic Guide," already quoted recommends "flagellation" as a part of modern treatment. Vide p. 39. Now it is difficult to decide which is most to be regretted, the misery such advice and such conduct has produced, or the unpardonable ignorance and inattention of the advisers. The truth is that the attendant or nurse should neither be the "object of indifference or of fear," but as much as possible diametrically the opposite. That the most violent maniac may be managed and cured without recourse to corporeal punishment, that no modification of the Cullenian directions, no discretion of the person who is to exercise this (miscalled) curative process can ever reconcile it to necessity, to just, fair, honorable, or useful practice. Be. it therefore never forgotten that STRIPES or BLOWS of any kind inflicted on any part of the body of a lunatic by any person of the most cool temper and consummate prudence, are as dangerous and as unnecessary as they are proofs of ignorance of the true nature and successful cure of insanity, for if a keeper be allowed to use this mode of silencing one patient will he not be tempted to use it when not allowed? And when a man is become accusctomed to the use of a whip, who shall say to thim; "Hither shalt thou go and no farther."

it you weat the a as of the as a serve or been

As a contrast I feel much pleasure in recording the humane observations of Lord Erskine, when Chancellor, "I consider the various trusts with which I am invested, in a manner, as nothing when compared with the sacred duty of protecting those who are visited with mania, it is as much a disease as any other with which it pleases God to afflict mankind, and I am sure it is always exasperated in its symptoms, and frequently rendered incurable by unkind and rigorous treatment." Morn. Chron. 28th April, 1806. The laws of Hoel Dha declared it right to "kill a

madman or a leper." Hist. of Wales.

The most useful appendage to the waistcoat is a pair of trowsers made of the same fabric, the upper part of which must be so formed as firmly. to attach and readily loosen from the inferior patt of the waistcoat, the lower part to extend beyond the feet a few inches in the same manner as the sleeves do over the hands, to these ends strong webbing or cheese filletting must be fixed of such a length as to reach round the cross post at the feet of the bed run along its nether surface, pass over the correspondent post at the top, and from thence under each axilla of the patient securing them to the upper bed-posts. Thus the use of handcuffs or fetters may often be super-seded, but for young, powerful, large maniacal subjects, iron must be added in order to obtain the purposes of full security. Such is the amazing force, the perpetually masked, cunning, and the deep laid contrivances of some maniacs, that every precaution is not more than equal to perfect safety. In the execution of this business the medical man and the future nurse or keeper

should be absent if possible. When the patient is tully secured by able assistants under their direction, and placed upon a suitable bedstead furnished with a firm, smooth, straw mattrass, covered with an under-blanket and upper clothing suited to the season of the year in a large airy room, where the lighteen be fully excluded at pleasure, he should be suffered to remain a few hours in silence, and then approached first by the appointed attendant, and soon after by the medical man. If complaints are made to them of the sufferings they have endured, an opportunity of condolence is afforded, and of promising that upon compliance with the necessary rules and orders, their present restrictions shall be lessened. By a proper conduct in this stage of the business the physician will scarcely in any instance fail to procure to himself that confidence and authority which are such essential requisites to his future suecess.

In cases of mild mania the waistcoat and trowsers will be found adequate to all the purposes of security, still to put the matter but of all doubt using a tetter to one leg with a few links of chain attached to the bed-post or a staple in the floor may be adopted, especially during the night. The next step of the keeper or nurse is to pay the utmost and constant attention to personal cleanliness, a measure to be henceforth insisted upon with the utmost regularity, and however difficult to perform must be daily exacted in defiance of all resistance, provoking language or mulishness of temper, nor must this conduct excite to the infliction even of a slap as it is vulgarly called, or it may produce inconceivable

evil. Case No. 2. Append. Even should some mischief during a moment of temporary indulgence have been committed, no other means should be used than such as are necessary to put it out of the power of the patient to repeat it. In short for the absolute and convenient personal security the ready exhibition of food and medicine, attention to cleanliness and the calls of nature, the lunatic should be treated mechanically, cas though he was called for an adult deprived of speech.

-to Allo conversations with maniacs, rexcept on matters of indifference and wholly unconnected with the more immediate subject of their derangement must be strictly prohibited; life in a serene moinent one rational word for sentence relating to past business, occupations, friendship or camusements occur, which by mere chance will happen, it is not to be immediately caught at as a favorable onien, and assiduously lendeawored to be carried into a regular train of discourse, for all such crude rattempts will prove unavailable but not uninjurious. The ill effects consequent upon improper conversation will as certainly follow from a single injudicious word as from a whole sentence or twenty in succession, a solitary name connected with past ideas which lought to be for ever buried in oblivion having once been let slip, will like the approach of a spark to gun powder, fire the whole latent morbid train and probably produce endless mischief. Having proceeded thus far safely and effectually, the medical man being already in possession of all the preceding characteristics of the case, and having succeeded in gaining that most important

point namely, the insulation of the patient from alluusual places, scenery, persons and things animate and inanimate as far as practicable, he will recollect that notwithstanding it is in the onset of maniaeal attack of small importance to the sufferer where he is placed yet under the hope of recovery, it is of the highest consequence where he shall discover himself to be situated upon the approach or actual accession of lucid interval, for upon finding that a mad-house has received him, he becomes more liable to fatal relapse and perpetual chronic lunacy from this than from all other external causes of the mental kind whatever. The first lucid interval however transient may effect this disclosure unknown to the physician or the most eagle eyed attendant, as it often has done and produced irreparable mischief. When therefore sthenic patients from their inordinate violence, and the apprehended consequences are in the dread of the moment hurried to asylums, if there be a possibility of removing them on their evincing the first tokens of amendment, such a moment should be instantly embraced where perfect recovery is honestly desired, for hit is a solemn truth that on every occasion hit is not désired. Cake 1 1 4 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

The vivid diseased illusions of mania must never be fed by the accession of any perceptions from without with which they can be combined, as this greatly tends to aggravate the disorder. The absurd actions attendant upon madness are often mistaken for the essence of the disease, but the motives with the causes which influence to the performance of them are the legitimate source. Maniaes are seldom or never cured

as long as they are kept at home subject to the influence of family intercourse, persons from a great distance whose insulation is on that account most compleat are soonest and most easily cured."

Pinel, p. 212.

Before commencing the direct means of cure it is necessary for a day or two to elapse in order that the attendant or keeper and the physician may make some private observations upon the state and conduct of the patient when he supposes himself to be unseen. When placed on his mattrass if he has not much pain in the head he will be more reconciled to a recumbent posture than a melancholic, the degree of force and the particular situation of pain commonly determine the position, and thus the seat of organic læsion the primary object of medical attention is discovered. For example when it is situated in the hepatic region as in the case of the old gentleman mentioned at p. 125 the sufferer will perhaps never be discovered lying on that side. When the head is the seat of the greatest uneasiness a sitting posture will if possible be attained in spite of all restrictions. Some patients of this form can never be got to lie down willingly unless tied to the bed, on examination of a few who died thus circumstanced the whole of the brainular bloodvessels were found turgid with their contents whilst in two others these vessels displayed manifest emptiness, but the ventricles of the brain were greatly distended with aqueous fluid, and the subjects during confinement would never sit up but by compulsion. Next to position mechanical motions demand notice as indicative of the true situation of organic mischief, and the proper

seats for the application of direct external remedies, but these having been already fully spoken of in the history of the form it is only necessary here to add that some knowledge of the former habits of persons now become maniacs must never be forgotten, because they will now have their mechanical influence in the worst of cases; and where a practitioner possesses this knowledge he will be more competent to the treatment of his

patient.

It is much too common a practice with professional gentlemen who do not attempt or indeed wish to take farther steps in the cure of insanity, to instantaneously direct a copious bleeding of the maniacal delirious subject this practice is as indiscriminate as it is frequent, and meriting high reprobation notwithstanding such a procedure has the sanction of ages and of names illustrious in the public opinion, still it is injuriously erroneous. Until very lately such was the first measure adopted by every Surgeon upon being called to any person who had just met with a slight, as well as those who had suffered a more serious injury. A common bruise from a fall or a serious injury, a common bruise from a fall or a fractured skull, the aged or the young, the infirm or the athletic, debilitated or plethoric, were all in-cluded in one indiscriminate mass and venæsection the unicum remedium. Even previous disease or the violent shock nature had just sustained formed no causes of exemption to the immediate execution of this Draconian law, the vital strength must be diminished and unhappily until within these very few years the highest medical and surgical opinions accorded with that of the most vulgar and illiterate, even in the present day there is just cause to apprehend that the deleterious evil is not sufficiently exploded. Bell's Disc.

on Surgery v. 1.

The same reprehensible practice has long prevailed in maniacal cases, for no sooner is the existing disease determined to belong to this class or indeed lunacy in any shape but bleeding, hellebore, chains, painful degrading coercion, hellebore, chains, painful degrading coercion, starving and dark dungeons croud on the mind by the common association of ideas forming an endless circle applicable to all eases. The evacuation of blood however takes the lead dangerous as the operation must ever be when practiced upon high maniacal subjects, and when it fails in reducing the raging miserable and loathed sufferer to calmness it is again and again repeated "Iterare pugnam." Saignez le encore "as though it was the sine qua non as indeed it generally is of folly and ignorance daily adding more incurable subjects to the enormous number already shut out from society. "He was bled thirteen times every time till he fainted in the compass of six every time till he fainted in the compass of six days, he recovered but soon relapsed." "I have known another case where it was supposed the patient was bled to death without it producing any alteration in the complaint." Dom. Guide Append. p. 105. Dr. Ferriar on the conversion of diseases. One step farther than the paragraph relating to bleeding inserted by Mr. Haslam p. 136. First Edit. need not be advanced for an explanation of the table of proportions of cured and uncured cases, nor need any man accustomed to think and act differently hesitate to aver, that had this potent remedy as it is erroneously called been wholly unemployed, the re-

sults in the catalogue had been nearly reversed, for as the proportion of asthenic cases where bleeding is inadmissible to pure sthenic of the higher degree (requiring venæ section) is as eightyfive or ninety to an hundred, so the former must be proportionally injured by such a mode of attempting their cure. "The blood is the very citadel of life, and its stores must not be expended when those in the outworks will answer the purpose.". "The weakness left by bleeding is more permanent and less easily counteracted than any produced by the common operations of medicines." Chevalier on Gun-shot Wounds. This weakness induces that stupid state acknowledged by Mr. Haslam to be that "succeeding to violence of considerable duration where No benefit has been derived from bleeding." Injudicious loss of blood is the most frequent cause of the stupidity (Aliad ex alio malum). And of all the situations that can be endured or imagined, this certainly is the most unfavorable to treat with any prospect of success. On this interesting subject consult the works of Aristotle, Galen, Harvey, and most of the eminent ancients, and from them descend to the enlightened philosophic John Hunter, also Dr. Mead de Insania, p. 82. Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. 11 .eh. 38. Pinel on Insan.

"But universal practice cannot alter the nature of things nor universal error change the nature of truth." It is an undoubted truth that in fifty maniaes laboring under the highest degree of the stheme form, not more than from seven to ten of them will require this most powerful means of reduction of the vital power; and let it never be

forgotten that sudden and profuse bleeding is always (even in this form however furious) highly dangerous and never necessary. Moderate sanguine evacuations repeated as circumstances demand, will fully answer every useful indication, without risque of ultimate injury to the system. This general evacuation should in no case be attempted where local bleeding or any other means will possibly fulfil the curative intention however athletic or young the subject may be, and when deemed indispensible great care must be taken that the arm in which a vein is opened be immoveably fixed to undergo the operation and continue so until the orifice be healed. continue so until the orifice be healed.

Arteriotomy and phlebotomy in the jugular veins have been very flippantly recommended by writers who oftener copy from the works of their predecessors than attempt to perform upon a maniac either of these operations. Persons accustomed to attend the insane need not be reminded of the danger and difficulty attending these unnecessary modes of discharging blood. Leeches and cupping are very appropriate methods of procuring local evacuations, and may be readily applied to any part where pain, particular determination of fluids or obstruction is discoverable. In this form the head is in a majority of cases the part so deranged, and when such discovery is made it should be immediately secured in a firm position, shaved elean and embrocated with cold vinegar for half an hour well rubbed with a coarse cloth until redness appear and leeches to almost any number applied; upon these insects falling off so as to admit a cupping

glass or two any quantity of blood may be obtained

the case seems to require.

Blisters in the highest degrees of maniacal insanity are prone to irritate too much especially when applied to any part of the head, but in milder cases they are usefully admissible behind the ears and to the nape of the neck alternation in the manner recommended by Dr. Saunders in his work on the liver. "A quick succession of blisters where inflammation of an active organ is to be combated is a better plan of relief than a long protracted vesication or discharge from one." Hist. Med. d l'armee d l'Orient M. Desgennettes. These rules respecting evacuations about the head apply equally to the liver, stomach, groins,

spleen, &c.

Before concluding the observations on general blood-letting it may be remarked that in cases of sudden suppression of the catamenia succeeded by mental detrusion of the high form it is seldom if ever found a useful substitute. In my practice it has in every case proved greatly disserviceable. It may be allowed without the charge of irrelevancy on the subject of phlebotomy to observe in a general way that neither in mania or any violent sthenic disease, can the operation be justifiably admitted but upon one single condition, viz. when no other means can practicably be adopted for relief so speedily. I must assume the liberty of entering my feeble protest against M. Pinel's method, and that of every one else whose practice leads them to substitute an artificial for the natural uterine evacuation, it having happened in many cases where this

intended remedy was instituted that insane disease has afterwards proved tenfold more obstinate of removal than before. In fact to quote M. Pinel's own words the subject has been "thrown into a kind of imbecility and idiotism by the excessive use of the lancet," p. 88. Nay immediate death has been the result. See Whytt on New Dis. p. 590. Let then the young practitioner read such a case seriously and pause before he adds to the number of incurable lunatics. In the few cases where the use of the lancet is determined upon, the repetition of the operation like the quantity of blood first drawn must depend upon the peculiar circumstances of the patient and the effects produced.

With respect to the appearance the blood assumes after cooling, supposing it to have been taken through a wide orifice and received into a smooth vessel, it is in high sthenic insanity always what is called buffy, but such an appearance by no means indicates the necessity of repeating the evacuation until it ceases to exist; although such a practice has been often recommended, and there is no doubt been faithfully executed till stopped by the abrupt departure of the sufferer "to realms unknown." To avoid such a catastrophe too great attention can never be devoted to the effects of this most

powerful of all the evacuants.

The state of the stomach, bowels and urinary bladder demand early attention. Lunatics of both forms, but particularly of the sthenic, will often disregard for a long time together all impressions made by extreme distension of the bladder and rectum, especially of the former which is astonish-

ing when its natural impatience is considered. It is therefore incumbent on the attendant to be very exact respecting these circumstances, and to pay the same regard to their regular evacuations as he does to the recurrence of meals, or the due performance of any other established rule. Indeed a principal source of success in the cure of insanity consists in the early establishment and steady pursuit of well formed method and consistent arrangement, as to every (even the minutest) circumstance that concerns the patient. Upon this principle he must be compatible (if he cannot be induced) to it or stead in pelled (if he cannot be induced) to sit or stand in the accustomed posture for the necessary evacuations at stated periods twice in every twenty-four hours at least. When this step is insufficient, a large pinch of some acrid snuff should be blown up the nostrils through a tin tube formed like a watch-maker's blow pipe, or cold water poured suddenly and unseen by the patient upon his inferior extremities or naked body. These methods will often answer, especially if the attention be at the instant arrested by some unusual noise, disagreeable smell or object of sight, thus the constricted sphincters give way, becoming beguiled as it were into the performance of their office. But such is the all pervading obstinacy attendant pelled (if he cannot be induced) to sit or stand in But such is the all pervading obstinacy attendant upon some cases that every thing of this kind fails; in such a state of matters submitting the sufferer to the action of the circular chair as recommended by Dr. Cox will most certainly succeed.

It has been already remarked that pain is not seated exclusively in the head. To discern its true

situation is of great moment the best mode of acquiring the clue to this discovery has been described, it is obvious that to carry it into effect the patient must have his hands at liberty for a few days subsequent to his confinement, thus those who are desired to watch his solitary moments will find that most maniacs rub, beat or press the spot pained often with violence, and though perhaps but for an instant at a time, yet it is quickly repeated and a keen surveyor quickly acquires the necessary information, thus the destination of local remedies becomes manifest. "For the pains and consequently the motions subservient to them are of a violent nature, these motions are also various, and which is most to be regarded they end at last from the very make of the body in that species of motion which contributes most to remove or assuage the pain." Hartley, p. 113. Unseen observers should be as it were all eye to mark these semimechanical motions to which his patient is almost every instant subjected.

It is often a business of extreme difficulty to administer medicine to a lunatic, especially a maniac. The obstinacy, violence, and preternatural strength of the sthenic insane appear almost too formidable to encounter; nothing is in reality more fallacious, and as this matter forms a part of the general treatment which must be duly and with exactness performed as well as the food regularly exhibited, it becomes an object of concern to shew how it may be safely and readily executed. Upon the first occasion which presents itself in order to effect this indispensible purpose the patient must be laid supine on his

mattress, the head held steady from behind if possible by a resolute assistant, the nurse new takes a large key having the bow part previously covered with old linen sewed on and inserts it edgeways between the teeth of the patient turning it upwards when in the mouth, and holding it sufficiently on one side to admit the point of a child's pap-boat made of iron tinned, or block tin containing the medicine or meat which is tin containing the medicine or meat which is now to be given gulp after gulp as it is swallowed. When great resistance is made to the admission of the key, the assistant who holds the head by placing a thumb in the hollow behind each ear and smartly pressing the nerves, soon occasions sufficient relaxation of the jaw to answer every purpose with certainty and perfect safety. This mode of proceeding is commonly followed in future by ready compliance few cases presenting themselves where long repetition is necessary, the most pertinacious upon seeing the armed key generally yield to what they find invincible resolve, invincible resolve.

The preternatural brainular excitement or accumulation of the vital principle having been diminished by general and local bleeding or pain and obstruction in some scarcely less important part mitigated by the adoption of similar means, emetics of the powerful kind become judicious remedies, perhaps the formula of the eccentric MARRYATT cannot be exceeded. Antim. Tart. et Sulp. Cupri. p. ce. Therap. p. 96. Five grains of this powder may be given in a little cold water in the morning fasting in bed, and repeated every half hour or hour until the end is U 3

fully answered. On the commencement of vomiting no recourse is to be had to repeated affusions of the stomach with the accustomed potations, but every kind of drink must be rigidly denied. Both during sickness and after the most copious ejection the longer the effect of full vomiting is delayed after exhibition of the medicine the better hence the utility of small doses given at due intervals rather than a full dose administered at once even if such a quantum could be ascertained which in no case is

practicable.

The very great difficulty there usually occurs in exciting the action of the stomach in maniacs, has given occasion to the exhibition of very large doses of medicine, but this circumstance although derived from a well known fact is nevertheless entitled to great circumspection. It is impossible for any practitioner commencing the cure of an insane patient to ascertain from any reflections the result of preconceived theory what is precisely the dose which may be ventured upon, each new case must in this respect be subjected to the test of experience, hence it has been found a prudent method to commence the use of emetics by giving as a first dose such a quantity as would be deemed a full one was the subject sane, and upon the time above proposed being elapsed repeating it according to the effects by which method every real advantage will be safely and certainly obtained. In addition to the good effects of long existing nausca and pro-crastinated action of vomiting, is to be consi-dered the degree of distress induced by the privation of drink in the intervals, which is a part

of the plan to be rigidly observed. This mode of proceeding together with the nature of the medicinal compound exhibited has a very powerful effect upon the glands of the mouth and fauces emulging them freely and promoting the future regular and healthy action of the whole absorbant extractions are the statement of the statemen bent system, a most desirable result tending to forward the general intentions. Emetics have always appeared to me to rank deservedly high in the cure of insanity, proving salutary in pro-portion to the degree of existing torpor in the stomach and intestines, and their action in removing the mucous, jelly like, cold and viscid substance which coats these viscera in lunatics, the frequent removal of which facilitates the due influence of other agents calculated to promote recovery. This phlegm (as the ancients termed it) is common to nervous persons as they are called, it is mentioned by Dr. Whytt as liable greatly to affect the Sensorium Commune, p. 567.

Seq.

Practitioners most successfully conversant in the cure of madness have commonly and justly been warm advocates for a liberal use of emetics.

Practitioners most successfully conversant in the cure of madness have commonly and justly been warm advocates for a liberal use of emetics. Dr. Willis observes when treating of vomits, "For by them the ponderous phlegm which sticks in the folds of the stomach, and which all other cleansers would slip by is cleared away as with a besoin."—The deeper seminaries of disease are seldom rooted out without the administering of vomits, but especially in the disorders of the brain, and nerves where their use is found to be very advantageous." Dr. Willis' Works, Ann,

1684

From the very great and often suddenly manifest good effects produced by the Antim. Tart: also from its inodorous and tasteless qualities it becomes almost naturally desirable to exhibit it mingled with food or drink, but this is a practice more calculated to injure and ultimately embarrass than prove at any period serviceable. Insane persons are cunning, jealous, often suspecting attempts to poison them, (Case No. 14. Append.) which suspicion once formed by a procedure of the kind now reprobated becoming discovered is always attended with embarrassing results, because other medicines must soon be given where the deception cannot be continued and thus commences the perplexity. Deception should never be ventured upon where there is the smallest possible risque of discovery. It is incomparably the best plan to compel a patient to take the necessary medicines wholly undiso guised at the appointed periods, and the meals at stated intervals distinct and entirely unconnected with each other, first offering the food from a spoon, and if refused, then giving it from a boat. Let it be remembered then that should a patient, once discover that the persons concerned for and about him can deceive, he will ever after believe them guilty upon all occasions.

So peculiarly diseased are the stomachs of maniacs, that even the action of the blue powder just recommended given in doses of five grains and to the number of seven in the whole at due intervals have failed to produce the intended effect, and when at length retrograde action has taken place, it has not been greater than would have been produced upon a stomach differently

circumstanced by one such dose, that is where the action of the vital principle in the brain was less accumulated, but latterly not approving of such an extended use of this herculean remedy upon three or four powders being ineffectually taken, the administrator has been directed to give another with the addition of a little vinegar or a scruple of tartarous acid, by which addition the stomach becomes sufficiently affected to act with the necessary energy. Exhibiting powerful medicines frequently in divided doses though sufficiently troublesome ensures safety and a just adaptation to the actual state of the patient whilst greatly promotive of speedy and permanent cure. The vulgar notion of the Sulph. Cap. being in the smallest doses a rank and deadly poison having occasioned some trouble in its free use, I have directed the composition now recommended to receive when mixed a small portion of Antim. crud Levig. which effectually screens it from discovery.

No liquid food should be allowed for a few hours subsequent to the operation of the emetic, and then but in trifling quantities barely sufficient to assist in taking down a hard biscuit or a crust of bread. Water gruel or milk are sufficiently nutritious. The whole of this important business should be performed with as little light in the room as can be dispensed with. Under such regulations this noble remedy may be advantageously repeated every third morning for many weeks together until finally the stomach has so far recovered its healthy tone as to manifest a more ready disposition to action from one half or one third of the accustomed quantity of the

medicine than it formerly did from the largest doses, and it will be acknowledged that the Materia Medica does not afford a remedy of superior value which may be termed directly curative of sthenic insanity. Although the action of vomiting be retrograde to the natural action of the stomach, yet for this very reason it becomes in insanity one of the best adapted of remedies. The excitement of a new though a morbid action will often prove directly curative of the disease as might be readily illustrated.

In the treatment of all general diseases the

importance of the stomach, its relation to the brain and the liver, in particular its central consequence if the expression may be allowed render it the subject of constant regard, more especially when practitioners reflect how highly the organ is endowed with sensibility, and that it is also the common recipient to which the greatest number of powerful curative agents are directly applied, that the effect of these agents as they are designed to influence the whole œconomy is more evidently decided by the state of the stomach at the time of their application than by any change they operate upon the intestines, &c. In high degrees of mania we find that amendment is ever proportionate to the restoration of equal excitability between the stomach and brain, due equilibrium scarcely ever taking place without sanity succeeding.

Constipation will be found in some instances of mania to have prevailed so long as to render it necessary to combine emetic and aperient medicine, the best formula for which purpose has been discovered to consist of two or three grains of Antim. Tart. mixed with two table spoonsful of a nearly saturated solution of Magnes Vitriolat for a dose, repeating it every hour until the intention is fulfilled.

Where fictitious diarrhæa is present as it often is in the more mild maniaeal eases the cupreous dry vomit answers best, sometimes it will run off by the bowels failing to excite vomiting, hence require to be laid aside in favor of one formed of *P. Ipecac et Zinc. Sulph.* exhibited

according to the rules above given.

The diarrhæa so called is more truly of the dysenteric kind of alvine discharge, especially when it occurs in persons who have been gourmands or inebriates, and on no aecount forbids the use of saline laxatives, where emetics fail in producing an evacuation of scybalous or intensely dark colored and singularly offensive fœees. They may be given in a strong Infus Sennæ with Mell. Desp. and Pulv. Jalapii increasing their power oceasionally by adding a moderate proportion of Antim. Tart. so as to keep within the bounds that would produce vomiting. If nausea be excited so much the better an aperient medicine never, answering so well as when this state is a preeursor to its taking due effect. Among the saline laxatives the Kal. Tartaris deservedly ranks as the most useful and when combined with Rad. Rhab. p. et Rad Scillæ p. commonly proves diuretic at the same time that the bowels are sufficiently loosened, a circumstance at all times of considerable consequence in the eure of sthenic insanity. When such a formula proves too mild to keep up a constantly increased moderate alvine discharge the above ingredients may be combined with a strong Inf.

Sennæ, and when this is not required their diured tic effect is much increased by a union with a

powerful Decoct. Rad Senet.

Evacuations from the intestines having been régulated; some diétetic rules callifor attention. It is clear that former habits and diseases must on this subject be considered, e. g. some persons never take milk for supper but they have a feverish night followed by a dull heavy morning headache, such an one becoming insane ought not to have food of this description forced upon him. So likewise the too common beverage tea is never drank by others without being succeeded by a greater or less degree of uneasiness and palpitation at the scrobic, cordis, hence would be highly improper if permitted to a lunatic. In short the diet must conformable to these remarks be as simple as possible in quality and moderate in quantity, regard always being had to past excesses or indulgencies more especially where drunkenness has been a long confirmed habit, thus the necessary changes must not be too suddenly introduced, see account of Prince Jehanguire Mod. Hist. of Indostan, v. 2. p. 1.

The effects of starving as an antiphlogistic remedy is illustrated by M. Pinel in his account of the patients in the Bicetrè he says "the number of deaths have been considerably lessened since the allowance of food has been increased." Even in the most violent maniacal cases upon the subject being committed to a regular mode of cure he is not to be too suddenly plunged into all the dangers which follow the sudden abstraction of long accustomed stimulus or the consequences may be fatal before a practitioner is aware, because

the violence of symptoms is not always to be attributed to the violence of disease but frequently

tributed to the violence of disease but frequently to the misapplied injudicious means which have been adopted for their subjugation.

The young sanguine rash (but in his own opinion energetic) physician will indeed often speedily reduce the sthenic diathesis of the stoutest maniac, and if he be not swept from the earth by a sudden stroke, or driven into chronic insanity he may be slowly and ultimately restored, but the man of more cool and deliberate proceding is alone qualified to acquire celebrity in the cure of madness, especially where the case from its mildness although truly sthenic has been viewed differently. Let not then "the impetuosity of youth be disgusted at the slow approaches of a youth be disgusted at the slow approaches of a regular seige, and desire from mere impatience of labor to take the citadel by storm."

Many powerful medicines recommended in the cure of mania have had considerable doubt

attached to their supposed influence, but their apparent failure of success in many adduced cases has seemed to arise more from the manner of using them than from any radical defect in their properties. Too little attention has been paid to the exact circumstances of the case in all its bearings, hence the disease required to be removed and the agent adopted for its removal have been ill adapted to each other, and disappoint-ment the fruit of such discordant practice, for what is any powerful medicine injudiciously used but a hazardous poison? "We are less in want of new medicines than of a knowledge of the times and manner of giving old ones to enable us

to cure obstinate diseases." Dr. Rush on Consumption.

It is at all times to be seriously reflected upon that the precise state of the recipient determines the effects of the agent. The exact situation of the stomach and the whole system is in fact almost every thing as to result of the powers of any medicine, what then becomes of the so much boasted specific absolute power of any known medicine? Dr. Gregory's Lect. p. 82. Even the effects of arsenic are determined by the state of the system which receives it. Dr. Roget's paper Med. Chirur. Trans. v. 2. Some successful medical practitioners have bestowed much praise on the virtues of Camphor in the cure of mania others equally respectable have decried it as useless, and a third party declare it to be pernicious. Dr. Cox Obs. on Insanity. It has been often remarked as very unfortunate and indeed discreditable when medical men publish opinions diametrically opposed to each other. Having devoted long and strict attention to the effects of Camphor in the cure of the sthenic insanity, having exhibited the article in every form reflection could suggest, in small doses as frequently repeated as the stomach would permit and in as large ones at long intervals, the reader may place some reliance on the result of this practice when it is asserted that in all the degrees of violence of sthenic diathesis connected with powerful vascular action, inordinate brainular excitement and mental disturbance; Camphor almost universally has proved a most safe and efficient remedy, one of those upon which dependance might be securely placed; its effects

like those of most other active medicines are much increased or diminished by combination with other medical agents, a variety of experiments seem to have determined that its union with pure vegetable acids and Nitras Potass is the most appropriate and a most potent formula. The proportions of two drachms of Camphor three of Nitr. Potass and two ounces of the acid united by the intervention of Mellis cu Mucil Acacia with six ounces of Aq. Distill. forms a very valuable medicine given in doses of three table spoons full once in three hours on those days when no emetic is required. This mixture on having the acid omitted and a small portion of Antim. Tart. substituted forms one of those powerful conjunctive remedies the effects of which are so inexplicable and which afford such different results when singly employed that as Hume observes upon a different occasion "The effect is like the composition of two forces which combining together produce a new direction not contrary to that of either but partaking of both."

Camphor may also be usefully combined with all the neutral salts particularly the Kali Tart. and Mell. Scillæ, by the use of which a diurctic effect is often produced and always with decided benefit. Dr. Locker entertained such a high opinion of vegetable acids in the cure of Mania as to be led to conclude that the Vinegar in a camphorated jalap produced the good effect, and that the Camphor merited no praise, but to have enabled his readers to form a just judgment, he ought to have been more explicitly minute as to all the circumstances of the cases in which they were given, of this chasm in his account Dr.

Macbride very justly complains. Theory and Prac. Phys. 4to. Edit. 1772.

Of the utility of the pure vegetable acids when determined to the skin in sthenic mania there can be but one opinion, more especially in the first onset of the disorder, because at this period the stomach will admit the cooperation of antimonials without inducing vomiting and not more nausea

than has a salutary tendency.

In every degree of mania where the patient from invineible circumstances was not placed absolutely out of the range of probability of cure or from peculiar idiosyncracy the remedy was inadmissible, camphor in doses from ten grains up to sixty three times a day has never once in my practice been followed by disappointment in producing salutary effects upon augmented brainular and arterial action, manifesting very great power over the whole system which it is presumed is precisely the result desired. Now this power is daily acknowledged (even by those who deny its utility in lunacy) to be so extremely great that if given in sufficient quantity it would "gradually extinguish life" (Dr. Cox p. 95.) by diminishing the action of the heart to ultimate quiescence, hence it may be safely contended that any of the most powerful remedies readily manageable possessing such a quality merits candid attention as applieable to a disease which has so often baffled the best endeavours to effect its cure, more especially when this remedy is daily found in the hands and pressed into the service of every medical practitioner. Hence Camphor ought not to be thrown aside on slight grounds being under perfect controul, which is a great excellence in the administration of any active agent, and often wanting, as in the Belladonna Aconituma &c. Speaking of Camphor as a nervous medicine I'r. Whytt says. "It promotes prespiration procures sleep in fevers attended with raving when opium would prove hurtful, and I have found it of good use in rendering more quiet and composed some maniac and melancholic patients." Nerv. Dis. p. 646. Yet this learned physician labored under the same dubiety with others of his day as to the ambiguity attending the use of this noble remedy now so frequently the subject of animadversion. animadversion.

The best time to commence the use of the Camphor mixture is when the stomach and bowels have (pro tempore) been as perfectly freed as possible from the viscid matter with which they are coated, and from hardened fœcess regulating the 'dose as nearly as possible to allot the circumstances of the patient, it should be given at such periods and in such exact order if practicable as that the effects of one dose shall scarcely be gone off before it be succeeded by another. Where amendment does not keep pace with reasonable expectation, and the acid mixture has been some time given, recourse may now be advantageously had to the antimonial formula dismissing the acid, each dose containing as full a proportion of Antim. Tart. as the stomach will admit short of rejection. When however such an effect follows an unincreased dose permanent recovery may be looked for with confidence, these compounds may thus be beneficially alternated, for in the cure of insanity

existing under either form it rarely happens that much advantage can be derived from the scanty portion of knowledge obtainable respecting the particular constitution or idiosyncrasy the patient doubtless inherits, hence in the exhibition of remedies a more frequent change becomes necessary, so that when the practitioner is not fully satisfied with one composition taken from the general class of indicated agents, another must be adopted, and thus that will often be effected by such a change which could not by the most pertinacious adherence to a former plan. Camphor combined with P. Ipecac. Pulv. Feb. Jamac. Kali Vitriol. Pulv. Rad. Senetia. Digitalis and the P. Bellad. Atrop, alternating suspending and returning again to their adoption is a mode greatly serviceable in the procurement of tranquil sleep and gentle diaphoresis; which ever of these form the evening dose it should not be given later than six o'clock, and in as large a dose as the stomach will admit subject to the rule already laid down when powerful emetics were mentioned, their exhibition may advantageously be preceded by the cold shower bath and brisk friction with coarse rubbers.

Compleat sleep if but of short continuance generally proves refreshing, and can never take place without perfect interruption of the prevailing erroneous train of ideas, and in proportion as this event happens progressive amendment follows. A powerful proper impression made upon the mind just before sleeping from the effects of a soothing medicine is of great consequence, for if it should be so fortunate as to produce a rational train of ideas and sleep take

place before that be again broken, this proper train on awaking will return with vigor and have the best effect in repelling morbid concatenated trains, the more abrupt the transition the more calculated to succeed. However mutable the mental faculties may now be, sound sleep will occasionally be procured, where the attendant perceives the patient dreaming and gently awakes him, such state being often succeeded by tranquil repose. Sthenic insanity resembles a waking dream as the asthenic does a prolonged reverie, all power over thought being as fully suspended in mania as in sleep. Persons in the frequent habit of dreaming may from recollection form some notion of the state of the thinking faculty in a manial from the among residue and in a maniac, from the amazing rapidity and multifarious nature of the ideas as they pass through the mind in sleep even during what is deemed healthy repose. Their number, vividness, and celerity is wonderful, and in mania the impressions being morbid are perpetually conveying an heterogeneous succession of ideas to the sensorium inconceivably absurd.

The state of the temperature of the skin in mania is always to be kept in view, for in no discovered action of the system that can be men-

The state of the temperature of the skin in mania is always to be kept in view, for in no diseased action of the system that can be mentioned is this state of more importance. The cutaneous exhalents and absorbents form a mass of vessels whose regular or irregular performance of their functions can never be a matter of indifference in the treatment of insanity. There can be no doubt but that if an equal number of sane and insane persons were confined to respire the same quantity of atmospheric air, the former

would not spoil it so soon as the latter by some minutes, for the excretions of all lunaties are peculiarly and singularly offensive. How far the matter of insane odor is to be considered as deleterious conformable to the doetrines of this essay respecting contagion deserves serious contemplation. In large asylums formed and conducted upon the old plan it is not less noxious or vigorous than that which has been so emphatically stiled the "inbred air of hospitals," but is it contagious? To determine this fact is not easy. it contagious? To determine this fact is not easy, my experience authorizes me in saying that four instances have occurred of persons who had arrived at middle life becoming insane whilst living constantly in this contaminated atmosphere. all the cases were of the asthenic form, the symptoms for a long period very obscure, slow in progress, and three of them after continuing a few years terminated fatally. A fifth was a young woman who persisted in sleeping with an insane sister in a close apartment on a ground floor (Case No. 19. Append.) she gradually became nearly as bad as her sister, and though forcibly removed before compleatly deranged, yet some months spent in this city in opposite employments to any she had ever known, with a course of medicine were requisite to re-establish a course of medicine were requisite to re-establish her health. The odor emitted by suicides when dying is of this peeuliar kind, the sudden shock suffered by the system seems to eause its emission by the abrupt relaxation of all the glandule odoriferæ, it will sensibly continue for hours after the departure of all external warmth. From these considerations there can scarcely remain a doubt, but this is one of the perpetually operating

causes why asylums in general are so unsuccessful in the treatment of madness, "for as they are often constructed they are deprived of fresh air exercise and recreation, covered with filth, exposed to cold and damp, and kept in continual irritation by the horror of their situation, sufficated in the effluvia of their own bodies." Duncan On Treatment of Lunatics.

When with a view to procure sleep any of the powerful agents last mentioned are put in requisition experience will determine the due adjustment of dose, when any of them increase the urinary discharge, or produce increased morning perspiration more than the rest it is entitled to the preference. But it is necessary to be a little more perspiration more than the rest it is entitled to the preference. But it is necessary to be a little more particular respecting two of the medicines recommended as sedatives, namely the Digitalis and Belladonna. Since the virtues of the former have been so accurately ascertained by my late friend Dr. Withering, there is reason to believe that its use in insanity has become very general. But how far this active agent is to be considered as appropriate to the reduction of sthenic diathesis experiment has not decided, for notwithstanding its primary effects in large doses (i. e. from ten to twenty grains) are to diminish the celerity of the pulse, mitigate irritation, induce tranquillity and ultimately sleep, yet the pulse has so often from small doses (i. e. from two to ten grains) become more full and bold, and the general tone of the system been brought so near to that resulting from remedies of the tonic class with augmented vigilance, that some very attentive practitioners have been staggered x 3

at the effects rather than convinced of the debilitating powers of the medicine. The spirituous vehicle forbids the use of the tincture, the fresh or well preserved powder is to be preferred.

DIGITALIS is one of those active remedies which it is the duty of all who expect full bewhich it is the duty of all who expect full benefit from its effects to see prepared themselves
or they will often be greatly deceived, for however carefully selected and duly desiccated, it is
a vegetable of difficult preservation from one
summer to the next. When cautiously dried its
original vigor is best preserved by powdering
little at a time, and storing it in one of the
smallest earthen bottles used for quicksilver in a
dry and rather warm situation, keeping no larger a stock than will suffice for two or three weeks

consumption.

When doubts arise respecting the adaptation of the digitalis to the case under consideration, it is prudent to commence with low doses increasing them according to the effects, the dilated pupil and intermitting pulse in a recumbent posture are the surest of guides. The consequences of full and over doses are now so well known, that it would be loss of time to re-enumerate them. When a maniac experiences these effects from a large evening dose no means should be used to counteract or remove them but suspension of the medicine, suffering the present symptoms to disappear gradually but not altogether before a renewal of the dose, by which plan considerable benefit has been derived by the mere arrestation of incongruous associations of ideas, the dreams consequent on a liberal use of this agent appear to act similarly. When Cam-

phor is united with Digitalis and Antim. Tart-to be given as a night dose it generally proves formidable in retarding the impetuosity of the circulating fluids through the brain. Combined with Calomel, Nitre; and Squill, the diuretie effects of digitalis are so increased as to render it highly efficacious, which effect has seemed to follow with more certainty from using the in-fusion or decoction of the fresh plant than from the powder, especially if the patient be kept upon dry diet, and whilst taking the medicine has a towel formed into a turban placed on his shaven head imbued with snow, pounded ice, or the eoldest freshest spring water that can be procured. If it be the summer season artificial cold is obtainable by inserting powdered muriate of ammonia between the folds of the turban, and then pouring over the head a solution of nitre prepared for the purpose; whichever is used the application should be frequently renewed and its use prolonged until a chilliness is perceived to creep over the sufferer, if he is of necessity in bed during the execution of this business, it is only needful to bring his head over the side and place under it a vessel sufficiently capacious to receive the superfluence liquid.

receive the superfluous liquid.

Temporary delirium exeited by large doses of Digitalis disturbing energetic concatenation of erroneous ideas and producing a new train, strikingly proves the consequences of the operation of medicinal agents on the human frame and mind, they are also wonderfully exemplified by the constant or occasional use of Opium, but even these phenomena are yet exceeded by the

fact, that the delirium induced by Digitalis is more expeditiously and certainly removed by Opium than by any other agent. Augmented or changed delirium is apt to lead the mind of a young practitioner astray with fears that the disease is increasing upon his patient, but these apprehensions will subside if he carefully note the distinction between the old and the changed the distinction between the old and the changed or superadded symptoms, when such are discovered to have taken place proof is afforded of the goodness of the medicine, and it will often be discovered that after its use has been kept up to this pitch for some time although vertigo may be troublesome, yet a more correct state of the judgment is advancing. The great powers of the Fol. Atrop. Belladon. although not yet so manageable as could be wished render it a very valuable remedy in some severe cases of high Mania upon a similar principle with Digitalis as to mental effects; its administration is easy when the gently dried leaf is fresh powdered and united to the Campkor mixture without any other ingredients. Sometimes in maniacs not indulged in a free use of liquids, a teizing exsiccation of the a free use of liquids, a teizing exsiccation of the I mouth and fauces is the effect of using the Beliladonna, by adding it to a saline mixture this symptom is in a great degree prevented, two grains of the former to two ounces of the latter once in four hours is a sufficiently large dose to commence with, its effects being carefully watched; these are generally soon manifest and call for great attention. Increased delirium, vertigo and tempolary additional general uneasiness seeming to mitigate or as it were to cause the diffusion of the original painful feelings, and incongruous ideas become obvious, hence new actions whilst awake and more ready disposition to repose at night independant of any other internal means used for that specific purpose. Waking with a clammy skin, dilated pupils, and new ideas are all evidences of the effects of the medicine which under these favorable circumstances may be advantageously continued for some time alternately with the other powerful remedies, recurring to it again rather than attempting at one period to push the dose to the quantity which might possibly be ventured upon. Where a very high degree of excitement pre-

vails notwithstanding bleeding emetics and catharties have been successionally employed, and the Digitalis or Belladonna are now about to be given as a night dose with the combinations already recommended, an admirable precursor is a fall of cold water on the head and body of the patient from a shower bath containing from ten to twenty gallons, the holes in the cistern being formed rather larger than ordinary to fulfil this particular intention. Vide Hippoc. Aph. 42. Lib. 7. v. 2. Ed. Geneva. Curries Rep. ch. 14. When removed again to his mattress, the patient should not be rubbed dry until the creeping chill is perceived to commence, or he has had a sleep. Upon taking his medicine and compleatly excluding the light (which it is proper to remark cannot be too effectually performed even on the first day of the seclusion of a maniacal patient if it was only to ascertain its effects) he should remain unvisited again whilst quiet. When light is reladmitted it should be gradual, not from a facing window but a side one, or which is still

better from behind the bed if possible. On some occasions where intolerable vociferation has long prevailed in defiance of all means, it has been found salutary to admit light suddenly through a small aperture directly on the side face of the patient, by which attention has been arrested and the morbid association of ideas advantageously broken, these directions may appear to some as triflingly minute, but the learned Struve has well observed, "In curing discases much often depends on trifles, variations which apparently are of no consequence, have sometimes great influence on patients and give a new influence to the vital principle."

Either the cold bath or the turban should be followed up with diligence, they appear to have the best effects upon subjects liable to great and sudden changes or exacerbations of parovers.

sudden changes or exacerbations of paroxysm once in twenty-four hours, of course the auxi-

once in twenty-four hours, of course the auxiliary remedy should be used just before the expected return of increased violence.

The several remedies enumerated having been early instituted and perseveringly continued, the sthenic diathesis is commonly in a few weeks perceived to be declining, which happy alteration cannot be too closely watched least the subject be heedlessly plunged into a state from whence there is but rarely any redemption, an occurrence which has much too frequently happened not to stand in need of every admohappened not to stand in need of every admonitory caution. Indications of change are first marked by the state of the stomach and bowels, the former begins to nauseate and occasionally reject the dose which heretofore it retained unmoved, the latter not only cease to require

the usual repetition of cathartics, but a disposi-tion to diarrhea commences with evacuations of better colored and less offensive feeces. This is the critical moment to diminish the strength and dose of the medicine then in use, noting with unremitting attention, the exact state of the pulse, of the renal and intestinal discharges, of the tongue, cutaneous temperature, general appearance of the features, of the eyes and tone of voice, all these now assume a difference. The pulse is reduced in velocity and fulness, it is slower and more regular, the alvine discharges are less feetid, the urine though so little to be depended upon in most diseases is in mania depended upon in most diseases is in mania tolerably regular, changing from a deep orange hue to a paler color, having formerly a thin flocky suspended cloud, it has now a puddly (and in hard drinkers above thirty) a lateritious sediment, the tongue assumes a cleaner appearance becoming a brighter red, the skin feels pleasanter to the touch, its heat is more equable and temperate, the features daily regain greater placidity and regularity, the eyes wander less and their pupils are less contracted than formerly, the voice approaches nearer to the healthy tone. Medicine should now be gradually withdrawn at least for a time, but a general cold drawn at least for a time, but a general cold bath may be continued every other morning fasting, using friction for some time longer than is necessary to remove moisture. The whole head is now to be well rubbed by a pair of able hands twice daily with a strong solution of Camphor in the Lin. Ammon. to every ounce of which has been added, half a drachm of Antim. Tart. in fine powder if an eruption succeed great added. finc powder, if an cruption succeed great advantage is commonly obtained, and according to the degree and extent of such appearance it will be necessary to lessen or increase the quantity of

Antimony.

The lower limbs of a sthenic lunatic are often of a claiming coldness, such patients must have them immersed in a vessel of warm water whilst using the turban, the shower bath or upon being removed from the cold bath, great care being taken that the water be not too hot, especially in frosty weather, or its application may prove greatly injurious. This two-fold mode of using water has often been of considerable advantage

water has often been of considerable advantage in regulating the catamenial discharge in female maniacs upon the recovery, especially when used during the exacerbation of paroxysm, thus will the state of the excitability be most beneficially affected.

General immersion in cold water by an instantaneous and when practicable an unforeseen plunge, then keeping the patient submerged until compleat suspension of the mental faculty has taken place is indeed an herculean agent, but what disease is more worthy the epithet herculean than insanity? This proceeding may be usefully adopted after the patient has been artificially heated by the use of dumb bells, lifting and carrying heavy weights or any similar employment. It is manifest that in many obstinate cases alone can such a practice be adopted, and not in them where great internal obstructions exist. Advancing age, past attacks of severe discases as Palsy, Epilepsy, Asthma, &c. also considerable obesity are situations forbidding the use of cold water in this manner.

Certain cases of mania seem to require a boldness of practice which a young physician of sensibility may feel a reluctance to adopt." Percival's Med. Eth. p. 29. But in cases that have been greatly neglected both as to time and proper remedial means the practitioner who would be successful must be bold. When therefore all. the means hitherto laid down have proved but, slightly effectual, a change of them becomes, indispensible before the sufferer be consigned to an asylum for life. This change has in part been, already mentioned as it regards external means in the employment of heat and cold. When the medicines recommended have been pushed as far as prudence will allow they have been successfully altered by the addition or entire substitution of such a dose of the Infus. Nicot. Simp. as will keep up a constant nausea for twenty or thirty hours together witholding liquid food for the whole period, and then remitting all medi-cine for a like period, and so on alternatim ac-cording to the effects produced. Thus by inducing new action of the system the old morbid action has been broken, ultimately removed and dreadful mania overcome. The Infus. Helleb. Alb. exhibited in the same cautious manner has produced most permanent good effects. Should, these powerful medicines fail to procure the patient comfortable nights, give from three to six grains of Cerussa Acetata in a draught of Camphor mixture. To young or middle aged subjects not very costive, this combination will be found generally productive of benefit, but to the old, the constipated, and such as are threatened with paralysis it is inadmissible.

The mild degree of sthenic insanity is often accompanied like that of the asthenic, with a great dryness of the nasal membrane where stimulating errhines have been necessary and useful, any common strong one a practitioner is in the habit of using with the addition of a small proportion of the *Hydrargyr Vitriol* will answer the purpose, it may be injected with a common quill or a blow pipe twice daily in the interval of other avocations. For as the means of cure in so desperate a disease cannot be too bold, decisive, promptly employed or multifarious in number, so they cannot occupy too much of the time of the afflicted subject, hence to be always doing something for or about him is of much consequence, never forgetting that in almost all general reasoning as to the effects of remedies too little attention is apt to be paid to the constantly advancing influence of predisposition and the absolute effects any (even the most powerful) remedy will produce upon violent disease. Hence has arisen a source of continual disappointment and sometimes fatal mistake, clear decided local affection combined with powerful predisposition acted upon by sufficient exciting cause produces general affection subject to the prevailing dia-thesis, the curative means must therefore be general with the addition of such as are congenially local, regularly and perseveringly applied, from which adaptation and united effort alone can general good be derived.

Daily exercise will now become necessary but every approach to the restoration of personal liberty in order to fulfil this salutary intention must be made as gradually as possible, also permission

to leave the accustomed apartments and walk about the garden &c. All sudden changes of what! ever kind being at this period highly detrimental. Exercise is of two kinds corporeal and mental. The attendant who has more knowledge than another of the nature of the human passions their consequences and regulation, ought always to be selected to manage a lunatic particularly of the asthenic form; he should be frequently assisted by the counsel and presence of the medical man for although so great a stress is laid upon corporeal diseases in this essay as being always the fountain of mental derangement, yet it is obvious that the cure of insanity from the nature of human intellect and the perpetual influence of the passions must ever have a two-fold object in view, because it is daily discovered that the effects of certain' diseased actions of the several organs may continue or even new ones be produced long after the causes from whence they originated are become changed or removed. Associations of ideas once settled into a wrong train from certain corporeal derangements will continue from long habit much beyond the evidences of continued existence of bodily disorder as in the sensations and correspondent ideas occurring after the amputated leg, the management of these effects from first to last is of the most serious importance.

Bodily labor should at first be of a kind as fully opposed as possible to the former habits of the patient. The management in these respects embraces a wide field for the exercise of the inventive ability and ingenuity of the attendant for well regulated and unintermitting occupation of time upon the subsidence of violent symptoms.

is one of the grand indispensible radicals in the cure of mania.

The sthenic lunatic once happily arrived at the point above described is now in a proper situation to be gradually introduced to the inmates of the dwelling, to the proposed exercise in the open air care being taken that no missile weapon be permitted to be used or even in view, and that the work be sufficiently laborious, if continued to moderate sweating so much the better, still no severities must even be approached. Of all the faculties of the human understanding the memory seems to suffer very speedily from maniacal affection on all subjects unconnected with personal injury, and in proportion to the violence of the disorder rather than its duration. The infliction of corporeal punishment furnishes an exception to this law evidently owing to the durable effects corporeal suffering induces on the mind.

As then convalescence advances labor more or less connected with former occupation may gradually be introduced in order to recal and strengthen the memory. It need scarcely be added that recollection ought to be excited to objects of the most tranquilizing and pleasing kind, the selection must be made with prudent caution and attentive discrimination, thus conducted the result will generally be an infallible proof of the progress made toward ultimate compleat recovery. The association and arrangement of ideas necessary to all sound reasoning and appropriate conduct will gradually be discovered, healthy mental ability having been step by step incroached upon and finally broken down by bodily disease, can

only with its removal be gradually restored. One

of the most admired and skilful performers on a musical instrument became a sthenic lunatic, upon convalescence supervening after seven months confinement he was at a proper time desired to play a tune, with much hesitation and repeated efforts he began that of "God save the King,"

but could not proceed correctly through the first bar, it was near a month before he compleated it, gaining ground and retreating exactly as his general health was stationary or improving.

It is necessary to remark that the apparent regularity and surprising efforts of memory evinced by some mild maniacs is purely mechanical arising spontaneously in the mind, none of the powers of reflection or recollection are employed, but some one or more of the absurd ideas continually occurring from false perception by the power of association a long train is me-chanically introduced, the speaker proceeding nearly as regularly as though assisted by the strongest memory, hence without care deception and improper treatment may arise.

The lucid interval has been described, its approach and presence are commonly sooner per-ceived in the maniac than the melancholic from the general features of disease being more boldly prominent. Conversation in the hearing of the patient is now of high moment, all observations passing between the medical man and his assistant must tend to attack, dissever and expose the absurdity of his morbid associations, never making or admitting the subject of their mutual care to become a direct party in their discourse, such a practice is prone to beget contradiction, warm argument,

resentment &e. a result which cannot be too sedulously avoided. Whence it follows that talking of the absurdities of the patient in a clear concise pointed manner just upon leaving the room or within his hearing makes a more favorable impression than directing the discourse directly to him, for all insane persons, even the highest maniaes are artful hypoerites, and will receive a more lasting benefit in this way than in any other. Thus by skilful attentive well timed address, absurd opinions may be advantageously combated, being always mindful that the level of the sufferer's mental capacity when sane be kept in view. "The operation of these powers being in proportion to the capacity of the subject to whom they are applied."

As convaleseence happily advances every look, word and action, of those about the person are more than ever important, none of these should in the remotest degree convey even a sedulously avoided. Whence it follows that talk-

should in the remotest degree convey even a hint at the situation under which he has labored. If he enquire or express himself as having been lost or bewildered in a dream, it should be gently insinuated that he has had a long fever with great pain and delirium which is now receding but not quite gone off, an appeal to his feelings and appearance will confirm the truth. As he advances if his present situation be a lunatic asylum, and this happy æra should fortunately be discovered, (and not wilfully overlooked) instant removal should take place as secretly as possible, even if he be ever so poor a patient, and a group in his parish can be any patient and a room in his parish ean be any where obtained. This step is indispensibly needful for reasons already specified where perfect re-

covery is desired. It is a very just observation made by Cardinal de Retz, that there is nothing in the world but what has its decisive moment, and it is the perfection of conduct to know and to seize this moment, he that misses it runs the hazard of not meeting with it again or of not perceiving it. How applicable is this remark to the first approaches of returning reason, how often have these passed away unperceived in our horrid repositories for recoverable lunatics? It has been repeatedly urged that too much pains cannot be taken to dissever the morbid associations of ideas in the mind of the insane, how this can be effected in extensive lunatic asylums often containing fifty or sixty patients out of eighty or ninety who are curable is far beyond my comprehension. Most of these unfortunates are suffered to remain the major part of every twenty-four hours brooding over their unnatural pernicious associations for months and years, until the morbid train is so firmly coalesced as to set at defiance all attempts at separation and healthy arrangement, even where some favorable change has in other respects actually taken place. "The hospitals in which madmen are at present confined, are calculated rather to destroy what little they have left of reason than to restore it." Observ. sur les insenses, &c. M. Mourre. Toulon, 1791.

Whenever the happy day arrives that a first interview with friends is to be permitted the meeting cannot be conducted with too much precaution, nor can the subsequent conduct of relatives be placed under too regular restraint.

The nearest and dearest relation or intimate friend is to be the last suffered to approach the convalescent, some indifferent acquaintance encountering him as if by chance unconnected with formal design on solemn parade, and if this acquaintance be one of those who ranked high in the opinion of the late lunatic so much the more appropriate. Healthy persons are much too apt to view a recovering maniac with a different air and manner of expression of the countenance than they do any other sufferer from severe disthan they do any other sufferer from sovere disease, they address them in a peculiar style (as they mistakenly think) adapted to the occasion, combined with an unmeaning stare of gaping wonder as though they were surprized to see him still in possession of the human form. Too often the more intelligent spoil the first interview by an evident mixture of fear and astonishment, which always makes a very improper and often injurious impression on the mind of the poor convalescent. All this is pernicious and to be sedulously avoided, the rule of conduct enjoined on the visitor at this momentous crisis should be that of a behaviour from first to last as he would adopt was his acquaintance just recovered from a violent fever with one exception only, namely avoidance of conversation on the subjects of health and disease. The lighter and more uninteresting the matter of discourse the better, nor aught the first meeting to be long however judiciously conducted or anxiously desired. Conformable to these injunctions the most near and affectionate friends may be gradually introduced. The return to former scenes, situations and employments must bear some analogy to the rules

now advanced, more especially where the avocation of the person has been of the higher order of mental employ. Visitors of all descriptions should be cautioned to shun conversing in any manner directly tending to shew the lapse of time during the suspension of reason in the sufferer, for maniacs (particularly) "take no note of time." "A nobleman of Lausanne almost instantaneously lost his senses as he was giving orders to his servant, he remained insane for six months, when suddenly recovering he chanced to meet the same servant, and immediately enquired if he had executed the commission given him." A young lady became a maniac in 1802, she was under my care two years, on

becoming convalescent she dated all her letters as written in that year, and about the month she was seized with insanity.

It remains still to be observed that no interview should take place between a patient and his friend without the presence of the attendant or medical man, in order that they may be able to mark the progress of the effects produced as a guide to the prevention or permission of future similar meetings. Tears are the most salutary harbingers in such situations and the most certain tokens of compleat recovery. Lunatics have tokens of compleat recovery. Lunatics have recovered and remained sane without being weeping convalescents even on the most tender recollections, but these are rare instances, on the other hand it is as unfrequent to meet with a relapse in mania after a recovery accompanied with frequent shedding of tears.

The recently recovered maniac must not be

introduced to the world again prematurely to encounter any local circumstance that can in the remotest degree tend to excite timidity or false shame. They must not too soon be subjected to the stare of vacancy, hesitation of approach, and seeming doubts of personal safety, which thoughtless acquaintances are apt to manifest towards such tender subjects upon their again facing the world. But one of the greatest misfortunes a recovering lunatic can experience is their friends conceiving them much better than they really are, hence originates the unfortunate desire to remove them home too soon, a unusually protracted lucid interval confirms this erroneous opinion, and the consequent step once unfortunately taken the real fact is soon obvious, they discover their unfortunate relative to be still deranged, and are now too easily persuaded he will never recover. It must be acknowledged that some self-interested persons willingly adopt what they ardently wish, ascribing their (apparent, not real) disappointment to the ineffective means of art, whilst in reality and with strict justice it is only ascribable to their own mistaken or wicked conduct.

Casual abscesses have upon some occasions seemed to prove curative agents in the removal of maniacal insanity, hence has arisen the practice of forming caustic issues in the neighbourhood of the brain, and when in defiance of all the cogent means which have been pressed into the service and diligently persevered in for a long period, the disposition to inordinate brainular action with sthenic diathesis still continues, the secon in the neck forms a judicious remedy.

In cases where the liver, spleen, uterus, &c. have been the seats of organic læsion, caustic issues in the thighs or upper part of the legs are the best situations for drains, and in some instances of severe disease have seemed to decide between perfect cure and chronic insanity, but to subjects far advanced in life these remedies

are commonly inapplicable.

When incautious bleedings after suppressed periodical evacuations have rendered a maniacal a chronic lunatic, a very hopeless situation is presented proportionate to the length of time it has existed, yet where the unfortunate sufferer has not reached the middle period of life and is not reduced to a state of fatuity, the plan hereafter laid down under the article cure of asthenic insanity must be adopted. The circular swing chair as recommended by Dr. Cox is a remedy calculated to be of service in this particular situation, and is a very valuable addition to the common stock of general remedies of which we cannot have too extended a number when attempting the cure of insanity. Hence in obstinate high sthenic cases subsequent to evacuations, in all those fast verging to a chronic state, in such as have been improperly treated in a moral point of view, where the mind has been long bent as it were into one absurd circle of reasoning, in commencing asthenic cases occasionally approximating to the sthenic form, the circular swing may be considered as a safe and salutary methodus medendi but if resorted to in the exhausted state of some delicate patients of the low form it might prove injurious. Long confirmed

chronic cases are but little affected by this mode of treatment, if others not so far advanced once begin to be greatly disturbed by its action, it is a favorable evidence that their due sensibility is

returning.

The milder degrees of sthenic insanity are often subjected to very ambiguous treatment, practitioners seem frequently at a great loss, and are often driven to despair by the pertinacity of the evil they have long encountered, hence they have recourse to every thing that suggests itself, so that when a cure has occasionally taken place it appears to have been effected upon empirical principles, more from chance than the result of any consistent rules of practice, whilst on the other hand if such happy termination does not follow, the cure is declared to have been from the first attack impracticable. "In fact what I recommend is but a part of what I have myself been in the habit of using, these agreeable to the custom of the old school are compounds consisting of a great number of articles which I am under strong family obligations not to disclose." Domestic Guide, Pref. p. 10. "Should these pages attract that attention which however unworthy, every writer wishes for, it may induce me to make for more general sale a medicine which has been in use as a preventive of this complaint for more than forty years with constant success, it is merely a convenient form of exhibiting an aperient sudorific diuretic antispasmodic and carminative medicine. Ibid, Appendix. That justly admired philanthropist the venerable Blizard always inculcated on the minds of his pupils the idea of considering all mankind as the family of a medical man, that as soon as they had acquired a certain benefit proper to communicate, its dispersion should be as extensive as the universe if possible. Such a man must then have considered such a concealment as that just quoted, as little less than a crime, more especially when the author had volunteered to discuss the "proper treatment" of insanity, thus holding out false colors, depriving the million of the family of man of an invaluable benefit from an unmanly fear of a mite of the whole. In short the paragraph quoted merits only to be ranked with the puffing announcements of modern Charlatans, whose names would disgrace any well intended publication." How, exclaims the astonished reader, a preventative of insanity known for forty years by a man who has had the virtue to communicate beneficial plans and remedies which "It is not many years since a more fortunate person than himself refused one thousand guineas for the discovery of." p. 79. still to be kept a secret? Surely a JENNER has not been munificently rewarded, or this is not the nineteenth century. But let no man be deceived, the advances of insanity are not to be checked like the progress of syphilis, there is no absolute specific in existence. The vaccillatory nature of the treatment of insanity has been often shewn, and by this very author who wants the world to believe he has discovered the grand panacea. At p. 74 it is recommended to purge and relax in every shape, then to give wine even to drunkenness, then back again to purging. See Dr. Monro's treatment of Alex. Cruden which is no less indiscriminate and in-

determinate. "Animal food, bleeding, green tea, vomits and purges, twelve ounces of blood drawn off in the morning and a full meal of mutton pie for supper!!" "The Annals of Dr. Perfect exhibit the like incongruity." "Phlebotomy and cordials, setons and tonics, bark, neutral and volatile salts nutritious and low diet" are indiscriminately put in requisition for the same patient. Yet few unsuccessful cases are recorded in the ANNALS." It is plainly discernible nevertheless, that in those where bleeding was useful high sthenic diathesis prevailed, nor can there be a doubt but by the free use of this remedy many were converted into the opposite state, when diametrically opposite means being adopted the success claimed becomes explained. As in Case 17. two pounds of blood were taken at one time from a patient, he fell into a "stupid state" for four months, had he so continued for life his fate would merely have been that of thousands. La Contrat & Ball

It is almost superfluous to remark, that maniacs not suffered to be removed from home stand a better chance of recovery than the melancholics. But in all obstinate protracted cases of severe mania if a prognosis be ventured upon it must be joined with cautious doubt, steady and persevering diligence will effect much, but great length of time must be allowed or nothing ought to be promised. It is well known in the practice of surgery, that many obstinate cases happen where the most active and ably directed agents (electricity for example) appear to be doing little or no service for a long period, and yet by perseverance the malady at length yields

to variety of means and untired exertion. "It is order, pursuit, sequence, and interchange of application which is mighty in nature, which although it require more exact knowledge in prescribing, and more precise obedience in observing, yet is RECOMPENSED WITH THE MAGNITUDE OF EFFECTS." Lord Bacon, v. 1. p. 70.

 $i \mapsto i \mapsto i \downarrow \chi$

0.200

The second secon

i, mil, 11" &

SECT. VI.

On the Cure of ASTHENIC INSANITY.

THE place selected for the retreat and security of the asthenic insane where choice can be had should be light; airy, pleasant and cheerful, admitting as much variety as possible, and in every respect as nearly opposed to the situation he is about to leave as can be devised. But the near connexions of numbers of insane persons have no pecuniary resources to enable them to adopt this plan and avoid resorting to the aid of public charities. They cannot continue an insane relation at home for want of room, the incroachment on their scanty allowance to supply a useless mouth, and want of the necessary means of personal security, an asylum is of consequence their only resource. Humanity sometimes steps forth and provision is made for a solitary case in a properly isolated situation, yet as it is perhaps at the utmost only for a month, it amounts to little more than a mockery of hope to such as are enduring real anxiety for the event, the patient being rarely in so short a period much improved, removal to a cheap receptacle follows in which he too commonly becomes a tenant for life or soon yields to the fate of all mortals. But numbers are from aversion and other causes debarred even this wretched resource, and after becoming a despised incumbrance to their poor relatives are thrust upon society at large, "displaying all the appalling insignia of tatters, nudity and filth, the scoff of inhuman depravity and the disgrace of the civil economy." Lond. Med. Rev. No. 7. Dr. Hallidays "Remarks on the present state of the Lunatic Asylums in Ireland." The plan recommended by Dr. H. is highly creditable to his humane feelings upon so interesting an occacommended by Dr. H. is highly creditable to his humane feelings upon so interesting an occasion, offering a remark coincident with such benevolent views is unavoidable. "Magistrates should be empowered and strictly enjoined to take up every wandering lunatic, and cause him to be conveyed with safety by the nearest rout to the asylum." Now I would with submission suggest an addition to this very proper rule. That upon any one being so taken up, or upon any one being offered for admission to an asylum, he should undergo as full an examination as possible as to the whole history of his case by a competent number of medical men, and that all who from a review of such history shall appear to them as ultimately curable cases be for the present excluded the asylum, and placed in some such situation as that recommended at p. 221 of this essay. In such situation their p. 221 of this essay. In such situation their curable or incurable state would sooner or later

be verified and reported to the committee, but as the probability of cure is sometimes involved in considerable obscurity, it should be a rule that the attempts to restore every recent lunatic are not to be abandoned under twelve months. Such an extension of the plan will not add an iota to the expence, but certainly greatly diminish the aggregate number of perpetual residents in the proposed new buildings; the maintenance &c. of one pauper lunatic at St. Luke's is estimated at 46l. 17s. 8d. per annum, "and if we calculate on the reduction of numbers consequent upon early and judicious treatment, it is probable it might not exceed half that sum." There is not a doubt but that by the adoption of the plan now proposed, one half of all insane subjects might be restored at one half of the expence it would cost to secure them for life, a serious consideration on one of the most important subjects that can occupy benevolent contemplation.

The rules respecting personal restraint, cleanliness, and the earliest regular attention to the alvine and urinary evacuations laid down in the treatment of the high form of madness apply to the low. When thus far advanced it will soon be perceived that melancholia embraces a greater variety of degrees of violence or shades of difference than mania, being always connected with a greater extent of visceral derangement, and the brain exclusively being much seldomer the primary seat of disease. But it has been remarked in the history of the two forms, that the difference observable between the maniac as to his false perceptions, and the melancholic as to his

false reasoning though his perceptions are clear, arise from the brain being generally the læsed organ in mania, and some of the other viscera in the opposite state. Now when both are organically affected, there occurs a mixture of false perceptions with a matchless intensity or concentration of ideas producing a variation of the low form calculated to perplex a young practitioner, especially those who have not had it in their power to cultivate an intimate acquaintance with insane phenomena. It is termed by SAUVAGES Melancholia Attonita and not of very frequent occurrence, yet it seems to be confirmative of the notions entertained of independant mental disease, but is in fact no more entitled to such appellation than any other. Its most striking characteristic is the seeming total absence of all thought and total suppression of the reasoning faculties. Gradual, unperceived, daily accumulating cause operates at length as it were instantaneously on the bodily organs in a similar manner to what death sometimes does from unascertainable causes. In some instances when restoration takes place it will appear to ignorant bystanders as sudden as was the attack of disease, just as though a finger or any simple impediment was in an instant removed from the main

spring of a piece of delicate machinery, the sufferer astonishing his late anxious attendants by his quick resumption of the business of life.

It was necessary to recur to the history of this form thus far, because the fixed obstinacy, resolute silent resistance, and unyielding firmness common to the asthenic upon being first subjected to official management will, to the inat-

tentive, afford an opinion of the existence of a degree of sthenic vigor which would entitle the patient to be treated differently. But this is all fallacious and is contrasted by what is far more common upon these momentous occasions, namely, the assumption of a superficial, boisterous, loquaeious manner with a specimen of apparent extra strength; when at the same time asthenic diathesis is visible to the eye of the discerning observer, but in nearly ninety cases of every hundred the treatment is conformable to an opposite persuasion. Hence it follows, "That there is no error in medicine attended with more melancholy consequences than forming a rash opinion of a disease from mere symptoms, especially if conclusions are inferred from individual affections." Struve on feeble Life.

The attendants upon the lunatic of the low

The attendants upon the lunatic of the low form must be endowed with a large share of patience and discretion, of inflexible firmness, yet conciliating address possessing a due portion of knowledge of human life, men and manners, a quickness of discernment fitted to seize upon and improve every eventful change that may present itself in their constant attempts to alter the current of erroneous ideas, always tending to a morbid foeus, and as it were compel irradiation from a centre to such an extended circumference as shall finally destroy diseased concatenation. They must on the very threshold of the treatment direct all their attention to the discovery of the situation and degree of force of those uneasy or painful sensations which excite more or less to certain habitual motions to allay them; and which become at length mechanical and

involuntary, as is witnessed in the automatic proceedings of neglected and chronic lunatics. Asthenies soon acquire these motions which employ them while pursuing in protound reverie their peculiar train of thought, until at length the motion or action and the train become so connected as to seem necessary to each other; the attention thus directed will commonly lead in the most abstruse eases to the discovery of local derangement, the source of all the mis-chief to the removal of which the medical coneern is now more expressly to be directed. Case No. 20. Append.

It is therefore the business of the medical superintendant to suit the nurse or keeper in a mental view to the patient as exactly as circumstances will admit, some men appear in their understandings to be little more than raised a short step from mere animal life, to such as are of this description a plain unlettered attendant will be more serviceable when they are submitted to be eured of asthenie insanity than one of an opposite rank; on the contrary such a nurse or associate would be ill suited to wait upon a onee sensible, well-bred, highly aecomplished female, or a man of letters and extensive knowledge of the world.

The first and indeed principal object of the medical artist, is then to explore organic mischief, where the common action of any part is interrupted and sensations produced which bear no resemblance to our former ones, and by removing the unequal excitement and general debility, restore the corporeal organs and conse-

quently their functions to such a situation as that they shall be capable of receiving and transmitting healthy impressions, calculated to dissever and remove erroneous ideas entertained on certain subjects to the exclusion of all sane

arrangement. In proportion as an asthenic sufferer is young and the symptoms approach to the sthenic form of lunacy, his case is liable to furnish some perplexing contradictory indications, if he be not cautiously and attentively examined. It is necessary to add attentively because this enquiry is often performed very superficially, some leading symptom as temporary delirium, for example has often borne away all the examiners attention from the radical debility never absent but in his own conceptions, to the ultimate ruin of his patient, a single bleeding or a few drastic purges have too often proved this truth when irremediable. Where dissection has shewn congestion of the blood vessels in the brain no proof is adduced that venæsection was necessary, because congestion is as often the result of impaired tone as of active plethora, requiring asthenic remedies for its removal, which if once properly adopted preternatural fulness becomes safely removed and the delirium as an effect ceases, a contrary treat-ment will always aggravate the symptoms as in surgical practice, apparent active inflammation in the onset of disease, may by injudicious treatment soon require tonic stimulants as is every day illustrated in opthalmia. What is now advanced is peculiarly applicable where fever has preceded insanity, because whatever shape the latter may assume debility is always a concomitant, a fact never to be lost sight of for a moment, the use of evacuations leading to fatal termination or interminable chronic madness; a living death. Mc. Lean on the Mortality of the

Troops at St. Domingo, p. 27. MELANCHOLIA occasionally occurs in early life, in constitutions not as yet much worn down by excesses, and where the torpid state of the stomach, liver and alimentary tube is evident, indicating oppression rather than considerable exhaustion of the vital powers, in such cases gentle emetics are proper to commence the cure if administered with due caution as to the effects they produce and to subjects possessing what are emphatically termed good nerves, such is almost the only situation in this form where this remedy can be safely employed. When then a case happens where symptoms of greatly unequal and partially oppressive excitement is present so as to resemble the presence of sthenic diathesis, the pulse will commonly but not always indicate its presence by a more energetic beat, as also a correspondent sudden change in the actions, motions, voice, and manner of the sufferer, a more invariably present evidence is found in the appearance of the urine becoming altered from a pale to a deep orange hue, now a suitable dose of Ipecac ca Sulph Zinci. given in the evening in such proportions every quarter of an hour as will excite vomiting in a short time proves suffi-ciently debilitating to remove this temporary state, and lay the foundation of radical cure. For it is to be particularly noted that such changes are scarcely ever exhibited by any patient whose malady does not admit of this happy termination, it is no less relevant to observe, that one of the most difficult of the criterian appertaining to medical practice in insanity is the accurate discernment of the evidences which denote the distinctions between real and apparent, and between direct and indirect debility, for as the learned Struve justly remarks, "Even in the asthenic state where there is feeble life, too great activity of the vital principle may exist

though only for a certain period."

In a great number of lunatics this irregular activity with radical defect is found to prevail, inattention to which state is the source of perpetual mistake and serious disaster. The temporary but illusory brainular activity is exactly opposed by defective action in the abdominal viscera, hence emeties by their local stimulus prove highly salutary if judiciously administered. The Brunonian doctrine of absolute rejection of all evacuants in asthenic disease is then in certain cases erroneous as in melancholia certain impediments occasionally exist in the system which, if not removed or at least considerably lessened, it is not only in vain that stimulants and tonics be given, but such agents will counteract the curative process. The quantity of *emetic* medicine required to produce ejections, the nature of the matter ejected, and the effects produced upon the pulse, general strength &c. are the circumstances which will suggest the utility of repetition or otherwise. Where a single dose or two have had considerable effect, and the matter thrown up has been merely a thin white froth mixed with bright yellow bile, the pulse becoming quicker and more feeble the medicine must not be repeated at present, but recourse had to suitable support by mild nutritious food, with greater latitude as to liquids than was recommended in mania. Opium occasionally given during the use of emetic medicine has great effect and strikingly illustrates the tonic stimulant power of this potent medicine especially when taken by early debauchees now become melancholics. The patient should have a small dose of the narcotic at bed time and the emetic in the morning fasting, when one third of the usual dose will be sufficient to produce an effect equal to what would have followed from a full quantity where no such precursor had been taken, the like quality belongs to Hyoscyamus and diffusible stimulants. See Cox on Insanity.

What has now been advanced must be considered as a caveat entered against the too nearly or indiscriminate direction of tonic stimulants however strikingly clear the case may be considered as asthenic, the consequences of incaution in this respect are manifest. The next object of concern is the quantity and quality of the alvine discharge, where emetics are inadmissible or unnecessary this becomes a primary consideration, as no invalids require a more early or constant attention to the state of their bowels than asthenic lunatics. Common constipation is best subdued by watery solutions of Gum Ammon with Rhubarb, Kali Tartaris and the Mel. Verat. When uterine obstruction is present with inert intestinal action, the Aloetic preparations with

neutral salts, assafætida or sagapenum have proved prominently useful, and not less so in suppressed internal hemorrhoids as in the case mentioned

No 4. Append.

The liver and spleen being very common seats of visceral derangement in the low form, the occasional use of Calomel as a purgative becomes proper. If pain in the bowels attached to no determinate spot prevail with pent up flatus and moveable tumors opium in small doses may be advantageously united with the mercurial. But whenever from a husky anserine state of the skin the junction of antimony is deemed proper, great care must be taken that the combined medicine does not excite spitting which it is prone to do as in case No. 28. Append. or else to pass too freely by the bowels augmenting the general debility, a circumstance never to be forgotten as highly pernicious. Hence whatever laxative is adopted it must simply act as such day by day, being augmented, diminished, or wholly suspended conformable to the strength of the patient and his peculiar habits and present circumstances. An Electuary composed of Sap. Castil, Kali Tart. Gran. Paradis and Pulv. Pareira Brav. has been found a most useful carminative and diuretic aperient, especially in cases of torpid liver and general uneasiness in the region of the pelvis.

Cases are occasionally met with where diarrhæa prevails from the commencement of the lunacy as in those termed puerperal, in old drunkards, in females suffering from suppressed catamenia &c. but these situations merit particular discrimination that no deception arise from fictitious discharge; in the true diarrhæa the uniform color and appearance of the evacuations with increased debility succeeding almost every discharge will distinguish it from the particolored slimy dark fluid matter, with scanty scybala floating in it, which is passed off very frequently by some asthenics without adding to their radical feebleness.

The age, habits, local suffering, and general strength of the patient will furnish the requisite knowledge concerning the proper articles of diet which must coincide with the general use of tonic and stimulant medicine, and be exhibited oftener than was directed in the sthenic form. Asthenics are with considerable difficulty persuaded to take food, and a few reject it in toto with wonderful obstinacy; in these cases they must be fed with the iron boat like children at due intervals. Where free libations of wine and spirituous liquids have been customary, a regulated but gradually diminished quantity must still be allowed if long excess has been the habit, the descent to moderation and final complete disuse must though gradual be unintermitted, and the effects hitherto sought for in this unhappy mode of relief from ennui debility, dyspepia, &c. must now be supplied by suitable invigorating diet, with the usual condiments and tonic medicines. The local disturbances of the stomach, hypochondres, abdomen and head, must be combated by frictions with flannel or a flesh brush, than which there is scarce a better external remedy. Friction upon a galvanic principle

in low insanity is extremely serviceable, because considerable torpor of the cutaneous absorbents always prevails in this form, which this remedy is admirably calculated to remove, together with the concomitant languor and heaviness. Thus all the secretions are better performed, the expulsion of Azote and absorption of Oxygen duly promoted, and that equilibrium produced and sustained which is of such eminent service to healthy animal life. "The sound state of the mind as well as the health of the body is nearly connected with the freedom and regularity of perspiration, and the obstruction of this discharge is generally attended with low spirits." Falconer on Climate, B. 1. ch. 23.

A considerable majority of the deranged persons who have been placed under my eare had previously been subjected to the antiphlogistic plan as it is called, hence it has been necessary, to attempt their relief by an immediate though gradual recourse to opposite measures which have always proved serviceable in nearly exact proportion to their timely or late application, and to the regular steadiness and patient perseverance with which the new arrangement has been carried into effect. As a general tonic perhaps the Cort. Eleuther in fine powder with the Infus. Amar. Simp. and a duc proportion of Tinct. Gentian is scarcely to be excelled, a small quantity of mucillage suspends the powder commodiously for exhibition. If great uneasiness and a palpitating feel prevails about the stomach and cardiac region with sighings and indescribable sinkings, the volatile alkali makes a valuable addition. Cascarilla like Cinchona must be taken

in increasing doses until they are as large as the stomach will bear without oppression, if a scruple every three hours be at first directed, it will. speedily be requisite to augment it to half a drachm and a drachm in equal periods, this tonic is usefully alternated with Calumbo, Cusparia and Rad. Valer. Sylv. according to the particular symptoms and circumstances of each case.

M. Pinel, p. 223. Zoonomia, v. 2. ch. 3. p. 360. Cinchona, except in cases where no considerable visceral obstruction has been manifested has rarely been a very successful tonic in my practice in melancholia, where from the very first onset of disease great direct debility has been indisputably present, or detrusion of reason has appeared in patients recovering from low fever the Bark has proved its value. Insanity coming on under such circumstances will prove fatal to the subject if not managed with great circumspection, because as it is commonly ushered in with sudden violent pain darting across the fore-head, perpetual vigilance and delirious paroxysms approaching in violence to moderate phrenitis evacuations seem to be suggested, but a couple or three leeches applied to the temples or forehead excepted, or a blister to the nape of the neck they must be shunned as extremely hazardous, under these circumstances the disease generally soon terminates in death, or after long lucid intervals in final compleat recovery. Indeed a clear decided accession of fever in this form of madness where the disease has for months or years been considered as mere hypochondria, will seem to prove curative of the insanity much in a similar way as an inflammatory process

appears to contribute to the cure of various external affections. Febrile action is often present in a very obscure shape in the commencement of asthenic insanity and is rarely to be deemed an unfortunate circumstance, but may safely be viewed as an exertion of the vital principle to restore healthy action. The Cinchona is here appropriate when perspiration is free, and cutaneous temperature moderate, rather inclined to clammy coldness than dry heat, and where violent or indeed constant considerable pain and læsion of function in some of the viscera have not demanded leeching near the spot and distant blistering; some gentle evacuants are necessary

preliminaries to its administration.

Where the stomach, bowels, liver, and biliary secretions are greatly affected, the liberal use of the Calumbo, will be found preferable to the Cinchona, and when general irritability with hysteric flatulence prevail, the Valerian is superior to both, the Cusparia is better adapted to cases where real diarrhæa prevails than to any other. The very unequal often miserably wretched nights which are passed by asthenic lunatics demand early and strict attention, more especially as they are always much relieved by a little tranquil sleep. Incubus is a common occurrence with these unhappy patients, and as it is attended with certain motions and a peculiar sort of muffled moaning, the subject should have a very vigilant attendant directed to awake him perfectly on perceiving the least tendency to this state which is always an evidence of increasing debility, and seems to happen as readily during profound reverie as in sleep, hence the

asthenic lunatic frequently screams, groans, or struggles to be relieved from evil spirits, which they solemnly aver would without these efforts annihilate them. This state is highly illustrative of the effect of morbid impressions made on the nerves and brain, hence a sane person who has endured much from incubus may form some notion what an insane friend must almost constantly suffer. Dr. Whytt thought this affection often arose from "a particular condition of the nerves of the stomach, and that without this particular condition no cause whatever would subject any person to it." Nerv. Dis. p. 627. As this writer acutely remarks when awake in a state of sanity, our external senses correct the strange ideas produced from diseased stomach, but when insane or dosing this cannot take place, whence it becomes accounted for why some asthenic lunatics in the beginning of the disease are afraid of closing their eyes, for then any small remaining power of correcting their confused ideas they may yet have left forsakes them, and the most horrid sights are presented to the bewildered imagination, when this relic of power is entirely gone insanity is compleat.

Opium rarely procures the melancholic due refreshing respite from misery except given in doses sufficient to induce indirect debility, and when sleep is procured in this manner the consequences never fail to be more injurious than the tranquillity thus induced proves salubrious. When the dose of Opium proves insufficient to strange ideas produced from diseased stomach,

When the dose of *Opium* proves insufficient to suspend all pain existing at the time it had better have been wholly omitted, for painful or merely

uneasy sensations if going forward while slumbering supervenes prove highly detrimental by aggravating every untoward symptom, or inducing new ones, as augmenting the peculiar delirium, and morning paroxysm incubus, convulsion and sometimes epilepsy. Cases have happened where four hundred drops of laudanum have been taken as a dose and followed by permanent beneficial effect, but nearly a solitary instance of this kind is to be considered rather as a fortuitous accident than a circumstance of well grounded encouragement to its liberal expenditure. Occasionally delicate asthenic females become insane are met with rather advanced in life where considerable direct debility, much irritation and automatic motion with spasmodic affection prevail, when Opium in small doses frequently repeated during the day and augmented towards night has proved a beneficial plan. Case No. 28. Append. The tepid shower bath succeeded by general friction should be premised in the morning before commencing this plan; it is in these situations that pressure of the carotid arteries as recommended by Dr. Parry is worthy a trial. See *Med. and Phys. Journal*, No. 154. p. 461. It is generally necessary to double the dose of Opium as evening and night approach until accession of sleep prevents its farther use. In the intervals of each draught a small quantity of Nitre whey or common whey with Liq. v. c. c. tends to induce a friendly moisture on the surface of the body towards morning, which ensures the salutary effect of the *opiate*, should however the patient awake with a dry heated skin, husky

tongue, and parched fauces, a copious libation of water previously boiled and become cool may be allowed.

Male subjects resembling this feminine constitution suffering much from severe palpitation of the heart, flutterings at the stomach, horrible depressing languors and considerable muscular debility will bear *Opium* with advantage, to which must be added general tonics according to the precise circumstances of each individual case. It has always appeared to me more serviceable to region to a thin suph emaciated form and aged patients of a thin sunk emaciated form and aged than those reversely situated, the mode of administering it now recommended wholly obviates any risque that can arise from idiosyncrasy, which in some subjects is astonishingly powerful against the admission of this agent to any useful purpose. But every good effect which *Opium* is capable of producing in any low case of insanity however well it may agree with the habit of the patient, may be obtained with superior ultimate advantages by the Extr. Husseyam Nig. a mediadvantages by the Extr. Hyoscyam Nig. a medicine possessed of many qualities to recommend its more general use it does not increase undue heat of the skin, add to the constipation of the bowels, excite morning head-ache, produce a teizing exsiccation of the mouth and fauces, or that peculiar almost indescribable effect upon the brain which *Opium* commonly induces, manifested by the wildest most eccentric confusion of thought, chimeras as wonderful as they are endless.

Dire monstrous shapes the visions of the night."

The effects of *Hyoscyamus* upon melancholics is worthy of the closest attention from medical artists as being essentially different from that of any other known *narcotic*, but if the prescriber follow what is now become a very fashionable, though indisputably a very injurious practice to the community, of trusting the composition of his prescription to the attendants in the first druggist's shop the servant in waiting can reach, he may indeed exhibit a brown extract, but it will in ninety-nine instances of every hundred be as properly called Extr. Gentian or Lign Quassia, &c. as Hyoscyam. Nig. it is therefore superfluous to suggest how little can be ascertained of its actual effects whatever may be the anxiety and abilities of the medical practitioner anxiety and abilities of the medical practitioner or the fitness of the subject upon whom it is intended to act. This prevalent custom is very justly reprehended by a late excellent physician, in his last publication speaking of pernicious practices among his bretheren he says, "one consists in suffering prescriptions to be sent to the druggists for the sake of a small saving in expence." Percival. Med. Eth. he farther says, such a mode of proceeding ought to be discouraged. There is no doubt but it would be soon discarded was it not only suffered but absolutely recommended by men as unworthy of their situations as of the public confidence. The most celebrated of the ancient physicians composed the medicines they prescribed, Avenzoar was called the "Experimenter," owing to the extreme care he took to ascertain the real power of the medicines he employed. No man is entitled

to expect the success his knowledge and the art of medicine may have the power of bestowing, unless he condescend to devote some attention to the preparation and composition of all the important agents he uses, this was the Scotch practice until very lately, and was as honorable to the physician as beneficial to society. The vile fashion of mere prescribing its of modern date, and disgraceful to all who are intrusted with human health and life. ... The victims to error in the composition, substitutions by accidents or design, to inert or poisonous qualities of medicines when added to the annual wictims of empiricism, constitute a mass that would, was it known to the public, stagger credibility. The immense catalogue of officinal articles formerly directed to be prepared by the apothecary are happily reduced within a reasonable compass, yet it is much to be feared, that labored attention to the few but powerful agents he ought still to prepare is shamefully consigned to other hands, but let him never forget that "His honor and reputation will be directly involved in the purity and excellence of the medicines dispensed, and in the skill and care with which they are compounded.". Ibid p. 550 Quere! what becomes of the "honor and reputation" of the physician who gives himself no farther concern about his prescription than the mere writing of it and receiving the annexed fee, nay who from mo-tives too degrading to be mentioned, not only permits but recommends it to be sent to some favorite druggist's to be compounded?

The virtues of the Hyoscyamus depend like Cicuta &c. upon the exact and delicate attention

with which it is prepared and then preserved. Dr. Whytt found it an excellent substitute for Opium, but from his speaking of it as much inferior in strength, it is presumable that the preparation he used was imperfect. Nerv. Dis. p. 645. The extract of the shops is commonly coarse, flavorless and inert, not to be relied upon to produce such effects as the article when good is capable of producing, such as tranquil sleep without spectral visions, and succeeded by serenity, mitigation, and removal of pain, gentle morning diaphoresis increased flow of deep colored urine, frequently a copious ptyalism and removal of constriction from the intestines, all which effects are very desirable in cases of asthenic insanity. It does not in its primary effects on the system quicken the pulse like Opium, but retards its velocity and augments its fulness unless early the following morning it passes the bowels freely, when an opposite consequence follows; the dose ranges from ten grains up to sixty, more is scarcely necessary although ninety has been given followed by the happiest effects, the form of draught is the best; it is readily miscible with Vol. Alk, Moschus, Castor, P. Serpentaria, &c. When cases happen requiring such combinations as in extreme languors, great irritability, cramps, convulsions, spasmodic twitchings, anxiety, despondency, and similar affections.

United with Serpentaria Ipecac and P. Antim Jac in just proportions a night dose is formed calculated to produce serene sleep, and morning diaphoresis with admirable effects upon the eutaneous absorbents.

Puerperal insanity being nearly always asthonic is more certainly relieved by Hyoscyamus and tonics than by any other remedies. Uterine affections happening in the decline of life and connected with mental dereliction are extremely troublesome, often affording very discordant symptoms indicating a dubious treatment, such as a fulness in the head leading to repeated bleedings while every symptom of debility and impending melancholia are manifest, such patients commonly complain of vertigo, pain of the head, a corded feel round the whole skull resembling what is sometimes experienced subsequent to local injury of the brain, and great mental disturbance; under these circumstances the Hyoscyamus* combined with Aloes and Antimonials has proved singularly serviceable, but particularly so where a small caustic issue has been formed near the basis of the occi-

^{*}The method of preparing and preserving this excellent British Opiate in the best manner is as follows, gather the most perfect leaves and tender tops of the plant growing in clayey land if possible, about the middle of July should the season be early and dry, otherwise not till August, a day after a shower of rain when it is most free from impurities, bruise the leaves immediately to a pulp in a iron mortar, subject the mass to a strong pressure, evaporate the liquor with its fœces by the most gentle heat; as it becomes viscid, keep stirring with an iron spatula in a shallow vessel, scarce any sensible vapor should now be permitted to arise from its surface, when it has acquired a soft pilular consistence, it should cool suddenly and be instantly put up into small pots, filling them so as to stand in a convex surface from the edges of the pot, cover with bladder previously moistened with S. V. R. Thus prepared it will retain its odor two years in a dry situation, whilst it does so it may be relied upon, no space must be left between the extract and bladder, when good the article is of a dark bottle green color, and in the mass appears shining and brittle, when tenacious and brown it is useless.

put in the manner directed by Mr. Ford in his admirable treatise on the disease of the hip joint. In certain hepatic maladies Calomel and Opium are deservedly considered as an excellent formula, asthenic lunatics who have been much in the practice of inebriety are always to be suspected of laboring under such visceral læsion, especially males advancing in life, such persons scarce ever fail to derive benefit from so active a medicine employed with due caution, and at proper intervals. But success is more uniform and certain, where Hyoscyamus is preferred to Opium and given in such a dose as to procure sleep succeeded by a gentle morning aperient. When intended to be productive of diaphoresis, two ounces of the Liq. Ammon Acetatæ added generally insures the effect. United to genuine Ex. Cicuta or occasionally Opium in gouty habits now become insane, favorable result may be expected.

But such is the obstinacy and unyielding nature of insanity under the low form in some subjects, that in defiance of all care and every method employed they still continue to have wretched nights, harrassed with horrible dreams during short dosings, and awaking under the influence of great terror with a parched dry skin, and the whole surface suffering perpetually varying impressions, now cold and clammy or greasy, now burning hot, dry, torpid and insensible, or reversely highly sensible with vagrant pains, achings, twitchings, and sensations as of flame passing to and fro; in such a situation the patient should be taken from bed and subjected to a tepid shower bath, well rubbed all over

with coarse linen, return thither again, repeat the anodyne draught, and have the excluded light, by which method kindly sleep will often be obtained, and on awaking a more equable and healthy temperature be found to have taken place, when such is the result the state of the

where pervigilium is obstinate no effort must be left unattempted to ascertain the cause and subdue it. As a general external remedy the tepid shower bath is extremely appropriate, the water descending slowly and from a considerable height has occasionally seemed to add to its efficacy, its effects may be judged of by the pulse and temperature of the skin. When salutary the quick ticking stroke of the artery is tary the quick ticking stroke of the artery is reduced to a slower and more equal heat, and the greater the removal of the inequality of temperature induced on the surface the greater the benefit derived, and vice versa. The universal dragging, gnawing, or vaccillatory pains such subjects experience are thus commonly relieved, at least for a time, and when this is discovered to be the count the removal wave he reported at the removal of the the count the removal wave he reported at the removal of the the count the removal of be the case, the remedy may be repeated at short intervals for a few weeks and then intermitted, or it will lose its benign effects over the hypochondriac horrors and nervous feelings for which it is so generally useful from mere habit, nor is this power termed habit, this query long period and great variety of means this form of insanity requires for its compleat removal. Tepid bathing persevered in under the limitations now directed, has appeared to have great influence in removing

the impediments consequent upon the suppression of periodical discharges, especially where joined with pediluvia the water used for such a conjunct purpose being made a little warmer than that which is descending from the bath. Thus the unequal excitement, throbbing temples, flushed cheeks, burning aching forehead, restless eyes, and thundering ears of the distressed asthenic are relieved, and more certainly still where all other practicable agents have timerously operated with these, hence upon the return of the customary evacuation, mental convalescence, and sanity have gradually followed.

Disturbed, uneasy, or insufficient sleep is more injurious to insane persons than absolute vigilance, unequal slumbers produce morbid impressions and aggravated morning paroxysms, on which occasions, and when an intermission in the use of the bath is become requisite, rubbing the whole head with *Lin. Camp. Fort* (adding half a drachm of finely powdered *Opium* to each ounce) for half an hour night and morning has proved no contemptible auxiliary, especially in a greatly relaxed state of the scalp, and when the friction has been followed by a crop of fiery pimples.

Perhaps in no disease is the influence of certain combinations of medicinal agents so apparent or so effectual as in insanity, particularly of this form. This result of combination both as to external and internal instruments has been often noticed, yet it is by no reasoning to be fully explained. Ware on Opthalm. p. 70. Griffiths on Phthisis Passim. Reynolds on Painting, p. 115. The practice of medicine daily verifies the ob-

servation of the philosopher, "That a compound may have properties resulting from the composition which do not belong to the parts singly whereof it consists." The formula of Ex. Hyos. ten parts with Opium one part, and a proportionate quantity of Pulv. Antim. Jacob. is one of this description whose effects are strikingly superior in producing sound sleep without leaving behind it the peculiar sensation in the head so often complained of as succeeding Onium so often complained of as succeeding Opium alone. Still notwithstanding the potency of this composition circumstances do occur to render its use inadmissible, and preference must be yielded to the junction of *Moschus* and *Hyoscyamus* instead of *Opium*. To irritable greatly enfeebled females, to subjects who have reached or passed their grand climacteric, and are now suffering under the effects of long corroding care, and who have been accustomed to fly for relief to secret bibulations of alcohol Moschus thus combined is an invaluable cordial, and half a common dose with a full dose of Hyoscyam. will answer the same purpose as a full dose will alone, small quantities of P. Ipecac and P. Jacobii ver occasionally added tend to produce the sudorific effect always so desirable in Melancholia, and so pleasant to the feelings of the sufferer. Moschus is equally valuable to very young persons suffering great mental disturbance from the influence of terror acting upon predisposition in certain constitutions, whence arise horrid dreams incubus convulsive twitchings horrid dreams, incubus, convulsive twitchings and somnambulism, its administration in all cases should be preceded by the tepid shower bath,

the general warm bath or pediluvia. The case of the poor young man mentioned by *M. Pinel*, seems to have been one where such a plan would have been eminently useful. *Dr. Davis*'

Trans. p. 167.

BLISTERING the whole head in insanity has by many been deemed worse than a doubtful remedy, and by others declared a highly injurious practice. Indiscriminately used as blisters too often have been, they certainly are rather to be wholly avoided than so employed, but there do happen cases of low insanity where they will always prove beneficial, and that when the tepid affusion and stimulating liniment are of little or no service. The subjects of this description have a largely dilated pupil with a constant tendency to strabismus, they have also other symptoms indicative of the existence of redundant fluids pressing upon the brain, successionary blisters, that is patches first laid over one part of the shaven scalp, and then another behind the ears on the upper part of the neck, and inter Scapulas is the best method of application. Inveterate local pains whether fixed in the head or elsewhere are happily and successfully combated by small blisters frequently repeated upon spots at a moderate distance, their use is very properly alternated with warm fomentations made of Aromatic herbs succeeded by rubefacients, and occasionally the Catap Sinap just to excite inflammation. When from the active employment of all the general means the disease begins to yield a small perpetual blister placed over the Xiphoid cartilage has appeared to hasten recovery.

Eruptive affections like periodic discharges are sometimes habitual, which morbid state will alternate with insanity, more commonly of the asthenic than the sthenic form, as a very slight cutaneous diseased appearance on the face or neck or indeed any other part. The best local irritants in these cases are blisters, supplying as it were that kind of action on the surface which is now suspended or lost by the disappearance of the cuticular disorder with similar intentions, the *Emp. Pic. Burg.* having its surface strewed with a little *P. Gum. Euphorb* and placed between the shoulders has answered.

Inveterately torpid asthenic lunaties receive considerable advantage from judicious blistering of the legs, but in the use of this mode of application as in that of emetics, great caution is recation as in that of emetics, great caution is requisite, especially upon tokens of returning cutaneous sensibility taking place, for when blisters begin to have the effect of producing complaints about soreness, crysipelas, &c. no such complainings having been made before it augurs well, notwithstanding the language and conduct of the subject may shew no improvement, for as with the emetic acting upon the stomach when a small dose will operate the effect only formerly to be produced by a larger one the restoration of due sensibility is proved to be taking place. But it is necessary to recollect that place. But it is necessary to recollect that some persons whose nerves are highly irritable when in health will upon becoming nearly con-valescent lunatics suffer much if blistering be persisted in too long. Transient pains very troublesome yet not demanding any of these z 4

powerful remedies may be attacked with the flesh brush, they are often situated in the hypochondres or abdomen, and when this instrument is employed with a view to their removal it may be safely conducted over the whole surface so as to make it a general business, and no contemptible employment of time.

Dr. DARWIN recommends as a general rule in the treatment of lunatics the extraction of all carious teeth and old stumps that may happen to occupy the mouth of the sufferer, this is a wise suggestion for their residence adds to the number of irritating causes retarding convalescence.

A curious instance of the effects of local corporeal irritation on mental faculty happened a few days past, a man died in consequence of neglected Bubonocele, upon enquiry why he had not used a truss, the reply was that it brought on such sensations as to cause temporary insanity, which nothing but its removal and going to bed would alleviate, several attempts had indisputably confirmed the fact.

Stupor, coma, apoplectic or paralytic tendencies are to be met with occasionally in aged lunatics of this form, particularly if they have suffered from abrupt improper depletion, a short and repeated application of the Catap Sinap to different parts in succession with the internal use of p. æ. Tinct. Lyttæ et Rad Pyreth and a fourth of Tinct. Verat. has restored the languishing powers, at the same time they must be well supported by nutritious diet and general tonics to suit the general intention.

Asthenic lunacy is the most difficult to remove and the least successfully treated at home

or in an asylum. An insuperable objection to hospitals (were there no other) is their routine practice, hence has originated the domestic pharmacopeia to the formula of which all cases admitted must bend or be neglected in toto. Now of all the diseases to which man is liable, no one requires such versatility of treatment as madness, which circumstance militates strongly against the legal regulations, facility and convenience of hospital business, hence a cause of prolongation of disease, of conversion into other diseases, of failure of cure in the certainly curable, and of perpetual chronic insanity is demonstratively shewn. Exam. of Mr. Dunster, Master of St. Luke's, before the select committee on the state of lunatics, 1807. One of the questions runs thus, " Whether for the most part the lunatics in St. Luke's were not provided with the same food in compliance with a general system?" A. "YES." "The deviations are in cases of illness when beef, tea, broth, sago, wine, &c. are allowed." In cases of illness, alas! are asthenic lunatics not enduring at all times illness compared with which almost every other species of human suffering is but as "the dust of the balance." Registers of the most regular asylums can rarely be depended upon as to the numbers that do actually reccive a radical cure, for the chances are so much against the patient in all such situations that truth is difficult of attainment. Exam. of Sir. Geo. Paul, and Mr. Dunster by the committee in 1807. Carr's Stranger in Ireland, p. 112, &c. Lond. Med. Rev. No. 7. Dr. Halliday's Pamphlet. M. Camus on present state of Brussels, 1805, says, "It has long been an opinion that cold is serviceable in the cure of madness, and in consequence of this the whole ward has been exposed during the most intense frost to the rigor of the open air." On the indiscriminate mixture of patients he observes, "The mode is sufficient to derange the most fixed and sedate mind." Yet we are told by the master of St. Luke's, "Four in a state of recovery are allowed to sleep in the same room." Can it then be matter of astonishment that one half of three hundred patients always resident are never cured?

"Little or nothing is done towards the cure of these diseases by medicine in any of our lunatic hospitals, (occasional bleeding and purgatives, or small doses of Gentian are the principal means tried in any of them) in our present ignorance nothing should be left untried that is likely to be of the smallest use." Month. Mag. March.

1805.*

1 0, 11

The various means now recommended for the subduction of melancholia will sometimes be employed upon long existing or long neglected cases with but little apparent advantage, too of-

11 8 55 10

^{*} There certainly do occur various situations of great wretchedness exclusive of those of madness, where the benefit derived by the sufferers would be more than doubled was the hand of humanity held out to them in insulated situations. How many patients annually die in hospitals after suffering severe surgical operations from the "house fever" emphatically so called? "The inbred air of hospitals" appears to be of a more active and mischievous nature than typhous contagion, marching daily through the house in defiance of ventilation and cleanliness, committing lamentable havoc "Hospitals are the sinks of human life in an army, they robbed the United States of more citizens than the sword." Rush's Obs. Ess. 16. Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 82. p. 533.

ten to the mortification of the feelings and disappointment of the hopes of the practitioner. It becomes necessary therefore to mention some farther means of a powerful kind which have been productive of advantages under such disheartening circumstances; the foremost in rank of this class stand the Arsenical preparations, the Nitric Acid and Tinct. Helleb. Alb. combined with Hyoscyam and Opium. The action of Arsenical remedies upon the human body laboring under insanity rests upon an equal footing with that of all other active agents as to a more unlimitted use of them being admissiblethan in any other disease but although this be the indisputable fact, the cautious practitioner will act with due circumspection in the direction of so vigorous a medicine, especially should he be so happy as to perceive the morbid symptoms beginning to yield, for this delightful æra once commenced the stomach becomes more sensible of its influence, consequently pre-caution is the more necessary. This semimetal has been greatly dreaded by many practitioners and wholly neglected by others. The mineral solution of Dr. Fowler, the simple saturated solution and Asiatic pill * are appropriate formulæ and entitled to a place among the most powerful tonic agents nor can they (probably) be surpassed in efficacy if well adapted to cases of asthenic insanity especially where cutaneous affections

^{*} R. Pip. Nig. gr. 630 Arsen. Oxygen. gr. 105. Beat well the ingredients in an iron mortar, when reduced to an impalpable powder add soft water sufficient to make a mass of pilular consistence form into about 560 pills dry them on a tin and lay up in stone bottles for keeping. Asiatic Researches. v. 1.

of any kind appear to be connected with mental disturbance.

Epileptic, Paralytic and ancient syphilitic lunatics laboring under melancholia with great debility are essentially benefited by Arsenic and where a tendency to Ascites and Anasarca from defective absorption is manifest there is seareely a more safe and valuable tonic, one whose power can be better regulated whose administration is easy and bulk small, properties attached to few other equally energetic remedies, during its exhibition the use of all other medicine prelusive and occasional aperitives excepted must be suspended. The instruments with which the intentions of the most important of sciences are to be fulfilled cannot be too perfect or too powerful, any one however actively dangerous it may be deemed because it has been abused, misapplied, or its virtues not clearly understood will in the hands of the enterprising and circumspectly attentive be the means of rescuing many vietims from destruction. In the dispensation of such a medieine as Arsenic (and the rule applies to all remedies ranking as direct poisons,) every man ought to be well assured that he is qualified with as intimate a knowledge on the subject as direct experience has up to his time obtained, for without this indispensible prerequisite attainment he can no more be justified in employing such instruments than the boldest surgical operator would be in applying his knife to important parts whilst ignorant of their anatomical structure.
When from long use and other causes a change

When from long use and other causes a change of tonic remedies becomes necessary the *Nitric* Acid is an excellent substitute especially in dys-

peptic cases not accompanied with diarrhæa, but even during such a state if the patient has had a lucid interval and convalescence is approaching yet seems to flag this acid rarely adds to the diarrhæa common to recovering lunatics especially if the person taking it lives principally upon solid food of the most permanently nutritious description. It requires to be augmented in dose every two or three days, as a vehicle the simple bitter infusion of the shops of Lig. Quassia or Calumbo are the most suitable, but as it is always an object of primary importance that insane sufferers should have as free evacuation by the kidneys as can be obtained, the dose of Nitric Acid combined with a strong decoction of Rad. Par. Brav. which when boiling hot has been poured upon a proper proportion of Sem. Fænic dulc contus and Uva Ursi forms a remedy which rarely disappoints fulfilling such indication.

During the use of Nitric Acid should the pe-

During the use of Nitric Acid should the peculiar eruption on the skin which is sometimes seen to arise as an effect makes its appearance, it may be safely deemed a most encouraging circumstance. Where general sea bathing can under such a state of affairs be obtained, it has been found more serviceable than in almost any other. Should this eruption be very great and continue long the Oxygen. Mur. Potass in pills may be advantageously exhibited with the dose of Acid.

In ambiguous cases where hope has shrunk from the appalling obstinate prolongation of disease and the subject has arrived at that state where his abandonment would seem justifiable the combined effects of the Vin Helleb. alb. made from a fresh good article with Tinct. Opii and

Vin Antim. in the proportion of three two and one parts of each and exhibited with caution in graduated doses while aperients have regulated the bowels has effected such a change as to revive the sinking expectations of the practitioner. During the use of this internal remedy a most potent external one is the dropping of Æther drop after drop upon a shaven spot of the head where the fontanel formerly existed, suffering one portion to evaporate before a second is employed. If distant music can be obtained to be heard at the

same time it will be found an auxiliary.

The obnoxious smell of the ferulaceous gums particularly Assafætida is a great bar to their general use but happily in the diseases now under consideration this is no obstacle because complete authority having been once obtained and prudently supported any medicine deemed necessary will be taken and in many situations of the female melancholic and the juvenile epileptic the Assafætida will be followed by good effects if given in sufficient doses. Medical efforts are often baffled in the treatment of ambiguous female diseases from the almost endless variety of shapes they assume, in low insanity this is particu-larly distressing. By the motions and description of the patient and by the observations of her attendant much of the evil will be discovered to arise from elastic air confined to a certain track of the intestinal canal or wandering from one spot to another all over the Abdomen and pelvis; false delicacy in early life having assiduously taught them either to suppress the natural evacuation of this pernicious vapor or to substitute eructation from the stomach for the more healthy mode of

consequently all the evils of inverted action follow until at length they become astonishing sufferers from so vicious a habit. Constipation being almost invariably an attendant, such a situation greatly aggravates insane attack Assafætida united as different cases and symptoms demand with Extract Cath. Calomel, Aloes, Rhubarb, Sap. Venet, Neutral Salts &c. will prove a useful aperient, due and unceasing attention being given to the quantity and quality of the fæcal evacuation and the strength of the patient. But as in the small quantity thus taken a fair trial of the gum can scarcely be obtained a watery solution becomes

necessary.

Youthful syphilitics, especially those upon whom Mercury has made a very durable and deleterious impression, are in advanced life frequent victims to melancholia with peculiar brainular mischief not common to any other sufferers marked by excruciating pains, some-times transitory, but more frequently lasting a long time and then receding a little, they seem to pass through the centre of the head, and when short appear like electric shocks, often alternating with equally severe but more general pain of the face resembling Tic Donloureaux or Hemicrania, grievous indeed is the conjunction, it has however been successfully combated by freshly prepared Cicuta given in gradually increased doses conformable to the established rules for the administration of active and virulent agents, the gently dried powder of the perfect leaf is to be preferred to the best Extract that can be made, but this powder cannot by any known means be preserved from one summer to another without becoming nearly inert, when this has happened recourse must be had to the newest Extract, consequently too much care cannot be taken to have either of them as fresh as possible. When this is the case and it be rightly given, it will soon afford proof of its virtues; united with Hyoscyamus a very potent anodyne is produced, during their use in these cases the Kali Sulph in doses sufficiently large to act as a mild aperient will support the general intentions with peculiar propriety, Cinchona with Mezereon is the best tonic.

Asthenic lunaties of the above description have commonly little or no evacuation from the Schneidarian membrane owing to its inirritability, hence mercurial errhines justly rank among the active external agents exhibited in the manner already described, the first thing on awaking in the morning and at bed time. The early adoption of means calculated to restore suppressed secretions, although the matter secreted be of the most simple order of the compound fluids is always a business of moment, the different results from sudden and from gradual suppression are characteristically marked in asthenic lunatics. Case by Dr. Stringham, Med. and Phys. Journ. No. 72. p. 42.

Galvanism certainly promises much in the cure of low insanity upon a two-fold principle. *Professor Aldini* observes, that "in cases of melancholy madness when other remedies fail. Galvanism may be employed with the greatest hopes of success, provided the disease does not proceed from a vitiated constitution or a general

derangement in the animal machine."

The employment of the external and internal agents require constant attention to personal cleanliness, to regularity in taking proper food, to moderate exercise in the winter under cover with dumb bells, the common swing, turning a grind stone carrying logs of wood, &c. In summer in a walled garden wheeling a loaded barrow, piling bricks, digging or the like, in short, any employment varying as much as possible from former habits, will be proper to keep the patient almost constantly in action, the keep the patient almost constantly in action, the medical man approaching him occasionally to animate his labors and infuse comfort to the depressed intellect, giving the mind on every occasion a new direction like the muscular powers. Contrivances adapted to the nature and local situation of each individual case will soon be suggested to the intelligent practitioner accustomed to treat insanity a few general rules always being observed, namely,

FIRST, That all employment be as opposite as possibly can be contrived to all former occupation of the sufferers time conformable to the HIPPO-CRATIC doctrine " τα ενανδία των ενανδίων

istev muala." De Flat. Sec. 3.

SECONDLY, That it be diametrically opposed to the ruling topic of conversation or of thought where that can be discovered.

THIRDLY, That whilst taking exercise the attendant never lose sight of the patient or place in his hands any instrument that can on the instant be converted to a dangerous purpose.

The vigilant observer of nature will occasionally cease from administering medicine, and redouble his zeal in attending to any salutary changes that may have begun to take place, such as improvement in the general appearance of the patient, in the performance of all the natural functions. Mental inconsistency, wavering and doubts as to the correctness of long conceived and established opinions discoverable in the loose hints and disjointed sentences he utters. For thus the mind gradationally resumes a right arrangement, reason returns step by step like the unravelling an intricate web until at length the patient himself begins to perceive that his tenacity of opinion was founded in error. Such are the lights and land-marks which denote the approach of the shore after a long night of tossing on the tempestuous ocean, a lucid interval is now commencing, but the first or second are seldom clearly defined, still however short their existence or limited the degree increasing attention is demanded. This situation of affairs being precisely the most delicate in which the patient and medical man can be placed, it must be the care as it will be the criterion of the judgment of the practitioner to ascertain with precision the first indications of the recession of morbid symptoms. Lucid intervals in the melancholic form of insanity generally commence like fine corruscations of light emanating from the northern hemisphere, now advancing, now retreating across a sombre horizon they must be hailed with consolatory pleasure, and their accession or departure accurately marked, for although the first returns of pure unclouded reason be transient as the gliding meteor, and for a long period but of rare occurrence still let not the medical man be discouraged, for there is no resemblance between such cases and those where every pleasing interval of health and respite from disease is less and less perfect, curtailed upon every return as is the fate of many wearisome maladies barely relieved by powerful remedies. In low insanity when persevering good management and the judicious use of medicine have gained one grand advance each healthy interval expands, and a sufficiently long continuance of the same means will finally lay the top stone with re-

joicing.

Religious melancholics as they are termed are patients most difficult to manage, requiring an attendant of no common or superficial address, for even after every direct rational mode of medical treatment has been instituted, there can be no doubt but the completion of the cure will be greatly aecelerated by prudent conversation in the hearing and presence of the patient of a nature consistent with the peculiar topic of derangement, recollecting at all times that the old associations of ideas and all the various modifications of the associating principle strongly forbid that any word or action should bear any resemblance or connexion whatever with past feelings. When conversation can be allowed the sufferer is to be artfully led into a train directly opposed to the eirele round which he has been long revolving subject to the limitations mentioned. When patients are so far advanced towards recovery as that the folly or absurdity of

their illusory notions can be placed before them in a glaring light, it must be attempted in the most undesigning delicate and gentle manner. It will require all the ability of an attendant the most judicious accomplished and prudent to

wield this remedial weapon.

During any conversation once happily struck off, if the recovering asthenic be slow in giving an answer to suggest a reply will never succeed, he must be patiently waited upon for his own remarks and no second question ever be put to him until the first has been answered, the friend upon every feasible opportunity gradually leading his thoughts to the view of the most pleasing or successful points of his past life.

Lively conversation on new and interesting events carried on between the attendants in the hearing of the patient calculated to excite attention and create interest is often salutary, and if it should not appear to produce any immediate effect the actors in the plan are not to be discouraged, for its beneficial effects like seed duly sown will sooner or later be discernible on the full return of memory and reflection. Rigid adherence to plan in this as in every thing else is indispensible, never forgetting the sane state of the mental endowments of the sufferer adapting every observation to the degree in the scale of human intelligence and acquirement he held when in health. If the attendant is a good actor, if he has patience, ability, and fortitude equal to the task he may confidently look forward to the accomplishment of the happiest effects like the Abbe 'dl' epee. "The bare thought of promptions of pature of calling ing to the forgetfulness of nature, of calling

forth the faculties of mind, this one persuasion gives strength, courage, and perseverance to accomplish miracles."

A contrary conduct towards melancholics and hypochondriaes, though pregnant with absurdity and injury, is still commonly practised in defiance of the repeated admonitions of medical writers, not to dwell upon the inhumanity of the moral treatment they experience it is diametrically opposed to all rationality in the mode of cure which is the primary object of the friend, the attendant, and the medical man. The latter well knows that madmen act wholly independent of regular volition, that it is as much out of their power to control their illusions or discard their errors as it is to remove a mountain. Ill timed ridicule, vulgar sneering, urgent reproof or grave admonition are each mode alike ill calculated to supply the place of those indirect occasional insinuating mild means which as it were spontaneously lead the sufferer to adopt by his attentions to powerful remedies those healthful ideas which returning corporeal health produce.

Accession of reverie must always be disturbed as quickly and compleatly as possible by the introduction of foreign subjects, new objects of mental contemplation and bodily exercise calculated to produce impressions of a favorable kind, to derange and remove old injurious associations which are the essence of reverie. "For when one idea comprizes within itself several others accompanies each of them and is frequently associated with each as its cause, source or effective means that one idea gradually ob-

scures the others and ultimately so far surpasses them that we are no longer conscious of their intervention but immediately pass to the single one." Thus is asthenic reverie formed from morbid sensations correspondent to the unliealthy or diseased actions of certain organs, and which once broken through or temporarily overcome, renewal must by every practicable effort be avoided, for it is a law of the mental faculties that when any painful sensation with a corresponding idea is repeatedly excited, it will whenever it occurs reproduce that idea and all the consequent train. Whilst making these attempts the utmost attention will be required to discover that the mind be really and absolutely properly or improperly impressed, and that instead of morbid reverie the recovering asthenic be duly exercising his powers of memory, recollection and reflection. Locke's Essay, B. 2. ch. 4. p. 31.

and reflection. Locke's Essay, B. 2. ch. 4. p. 31.

An old injurious train of thought cannot be too entirely dissevered in order that the new and salutary one be admitted, which once effected it must be duly cherished and not rudely disturbed by ignorant inattention. Former intimacies are not to be renewed with recovering lunatics by asking them a number of ridiculous questions and probably two or three at a time before one is answered, anticipating or directing the sufferer's reply, thus confounding his yet feeble powers whilst they sagaciously (as they mistakenly believe) observe in an under tone of voice or a stage whisper to some by-stander. "I did it to see what he would say" as an ignorant but well meaning father once did on being permitted too early an interview with a convales-

cent daughter, shewing her a bank note he desired her to try if she could read it, and readily complying he expressed his astonishment that she could read. "Why father," said she, "What has been the matter with me that you thought I could not read?" This scene proved highly injurious to my patient, as there can be no doubt similar conduct as to numbers. The conversation of first visitants when their admission is proper should coincide with that of the attendants and medical men, in repeating to the patient or within his hearing opposite doctrines, notions, and sentiments to those which he has imbibed, and long retained with provoking tenacity, yet this must be done with some attention to delicate caution or it will defeat its own design, while on the other hand dexterously managed it may be made the most useful moral auxiliary to instil the precious balm of consolation into the agonized mind long bound by the oppressive chain of insanity, and dissever its cruel links by the hand of tenderness, leading the long contracted thoughts gradually out into new scenery and the boundless fields of pleasurable imagery, "for ever changing and for ever new,"

"He sprinkles healing balms to anguish kind, And adds discourse the medicine of the mind."

Gestation is an external remedy peculiarly applicable to the convalescent asthenic lunatic, and in its effects scarce to be equalled by any other kind of exercise, still it requires to be conducted with some dexterity. Short excursions in the company of the medical friend, or some lively

pleasant inmate, will at first be most proper, passing through new bad roads thus doubling the attention to the horse to self-preservation and the surrounding objects. Thus the mind has something new to dwell upon and fresh associations are almost momentarily created. To literary characters varied mental occupation is an object of magnitude. Nothing perhaps but the highly labored translation of Homer could have prevented one of the sweetest of modern poets. From sinking to the lowest ebb of wretchedness from the history of the unhappy Cowper, it cannot be doubted but he was a neglected or mismanaged asthenic lunatic through a long course of years, his mental state fluctuating with the ebbs and flows of his "unexplored corporeal malady." Where such a privilege as riding cannot be had, some unusual employment in a new situation as removal from the town to the country, or the reverse must be substituted so as to effect the compleat counteraction of all the old delusive cogitations by reiterated interruptions of the most novel and pleasing description that the circumstances of each individual case will admit, and the invention of the superintendant can contrive. This part of the subject will necessarily be resumed when the causes and prevention of relapse come to be considered.

Such of the direct curative means above mentioned as it shall have been found necessary to adopt, must be augmented or diminished in quantity of dose or frequency of application just as occasions vary. Upon the accession of lucid interval, entire change of both internal and external remedial agents is as strikingly serviceable

as the temporary disuse of either, but this must not be effected too abruptly. When compleat suspension has been produced, and it is necessary to resume their administration, or substitute new and still more active means, the quantity taken as a last dose when diminishing the internal medicine should fix the standard rule of quantity in commencing a fresh course. A like precaution is incumbent on the prescriber when directing a new attack on lingering obstinate disease by means hitherto untried, these rules

apply equally to diet as to medicine.

Evidences of recovery having once taken place and all curative means being set aside for a fortnight at a time, upon recurrence to their assistance radical improvement in the patient is generally confirmed by the effects now produced. But even these happy encouraging evidences seldom go uniformly onwards to perfect restoration without occasional flagging and unpleasant delay, for all which the patient medical practitioner will be duly prepared and watch every critical change with prolonged unceasing attention, not disguising or suppressing by rash ill-timed and rude endeavors, those rising symptoms which denote the happy return of sound health and unclouded reason.

SECT. VII.

On the causes and prevention of INSANE relapse.

COINCIDENCE of certain causes having once produced that peculiar state of the human body which is favorable to the existence of mental aberration, the result is conformable to what happens in many severe diseases, viz. The system manifests a greater or less tendency to recur to a similar situation again, whence doubtless has arisen that injurious suspicion which like a poisoned atmosphere surrounds almost every recovered lunatic, and at the same time exposes one of the most frequent causes of relapse, namely, the rooted belief that the sufferer is not nor ever will be "his own man again." This erroneous opinion is too commonly attended by a deportment and language towards the recently cured which cannot be too severely reprobated.

Some ignorant persons upon the restoration of a lunatic have expected to perceive a wonderful improvement in the temper and disposition of

the subject. They have been or affected to be all surprize that the recovered relative or friend was as prone to anger, obstinacy and peevishness as ever, not knowing or at least not reflecting that disease seldom improves the mental faculties or amcliorates the passions. How often is it the lot of medical men to hear a convalescent exclaim, "O! I feel I am not as I used to be." But there is no disease to which the human body is liable, of which common observers are such incompetent judges under a general view as of madness, hence originate two grand causes of relapse and chronic derangement. The first is that of committing curable cases to the care of keepers of hospitals and private asylums whose business should be wholly confined to the cases of the incurable. The second that of removing the patient from all medical and moral treatment before recovery is sufficiently advanced. And the evil already touched upon respecting the conduct of the sane towards the convalescent upon his return to society combined with the dismissal of all the means which contributed so far to restoration may be considered as a third of the sources of the cvil now under view.

Every successful medical practitioner in the cure of insanity conformable to the plan with great deference now submitted to the faculty, will assuredly experience daily conviction of the impracticability of conducting with equal success the management of the best regulated asylum and the insulated situation of a curable lunatic, more particularly with respect to the asthenic insane (forming a large majority of any given number) it is morally impossible upon a

lucid interval approaching and when actually commenced. "How shocking must be the scene on first opening the minds, eye, and searching with ineffectual gaze for sympathy and commiseration through the gloom of a darkened room or a grated window," or it may be justly added to derive consolatory support and improve-ment from the morning exacerbations of their miserable fellow sufferers in the same bed-chamber, or after being compelled to join twenty-nine in a similar situation in a common sitting room, A first impression of this description has caused innumerable instances of irrecoverable relapse, and fitted thousands to become perpetual tenants of mansions whose thresholds they ought never to have crossed. Nor does this retrocession to compleat and incurable insanity by any means disprove the reciprocity of corporeal and mental action or their perfect homogenety, for when the corporeal disease connected with and absolutely producing the peculiar state of the brain and nervous system necessary to the formation and continuance of lunacy is WHOLLY AND ENTIRELY REMOVED, even the horrid shock given to the mind of the patient upon his first discovering himself to be in a mad-house or any correspondent terrible event will not reproduce the derangement as we have already seen. But as in the first lucid interval such a state of radical cure is never obtained, the effect described certainly does follow, proving a most ready and fruitful cause of relapse into a state too painful to dwell upon.

Persons who from the co-operation of certain causes affecting their corporeal health and mental

tranquility have experienced such feelings as led them to dread an attack of insanity, have generally horrid apprehensions at the thought of being incarcerated in a lunatic asylum, indeed more terror is frequently expressed against such houses than against the town prison, nor can this be matter of wonder when it is considered that lunacy is spoken and written of as an infamous disease. "A legal instrument may be procured that can deprive an individual of liberty, at least for a time, and TARNISH HIS REPUTATION FOR EVER." Cox on Insan. Append. " But lunacy subverts the whole rational and moral character, extinguishes every tender charity, and excludes the degraded sufferer from all the advantages of social intercourse." Percival's Med. Eth. p. 26.

"Painful is the office of the physician when he is called upon to minister to such humiliating objects of distress." Ibid p. 27.

Whilst such is the language of the most able and humane men, and such the odium attached

Whilst such is the language of the most able and humane men, and such the odium attached to a disease from whose influence none are exempt, a most fatal stab is given to the happiness of mankind. Hence the too common mode of speaking of insanity as a crime or a stain upon future character which no time or conduct can wash out, hurrying the victim of invincible prejudice into an asylum establishes one of the most powerful obstacles to compleat and durable recovery. A formerly sensible intelligent person now an insane convalescent having imbibed previous impressions from this eommon but cruel source, upon intervals of calm reflection recurring feels the keenest anguish at the bare idea how he shall again face the world, how meet

the public gaze, the curiously inquisitive eye, and the rude but not unmeaning stare, and how his CHARACTER may have suffered in the public estimation. These reflections are sunk deeper and deeper into the now tender recovering mind until at length it becomes in many cases too late to snatch it by the most vigorous efforts from final destruction.

The amiable daughter of a once respectable tradesman of this city now dead, became at the age of twenty-three a sufferer under the sthenic form of insanity; she was naturally of a sprightly disposition, endowed with great sensibility, an excellent understanding and most affectionate heart, becoming very unmanageable her relatives sent her to an extensive asylum in a neighbour-ing county, during a long residence she became convalescent after a few well marked lucid intervals, in which she grieved excessively on discovering her situation. One day two old schoolfellows were accidentally viewing the receptacle of multiplied misery with an attendant in waiting as a matter of mere travelling curiosity, (which it is proper to notice as a very reprehensible practice) not knowing she was there, upon entering a common sitting room the invalid was discovered sewing when lifting her eyes from her work she fixed them most earnestly on the visitors, screamed, sprang from her chair, rushed into the arms of the foremost and exclaimed, "Ah! my dear dear S-you to see me here!! and at intervals of screaming and sobbing reiterated the words adding, "in this place, in this figure," &c. as soon as her arms could be disengaged she was removed to her own apartment from whence she has scarce ever emerged, although upwards of ten years have succeeded the heart-rending scene. This part of the subject might be greatly dilated, but the advocates for needlessly expensive charitable endowments, and the proprietors of private asylums will doubtlessly exclaim, "somewhat too much of this," and sincerely hope with M. Freron that "this luggage is too cumbrous to travel to posterity." To such part of this class of medical practitioners as are not divested of humanity, the language of M. Pouqueville when treating of the most dreaded of human calamities is entitled to their serious reflection. "What strikes a greater degree of despair into the soul of the miserable mortal recovering from the plague as to find he is abandoned by all the world, what tends so greatly to despondency, to relapse, and to death?"

Persons receiving speedy benefit from the means used for the cure of insanity are often unfortunate in being deemed well too early by those who call themselves their friends. On some occasions this is the unhappy consequence of ignorance on others and that not seldom of malevolence. Whichever is the case resolutions most fatal to the welfare of the sufferer are insisted upon, he is removed from all restraint and relapse follows more frequently from this cause than from the obstinacy or inveteracy of the disease, whence has originated the vulgar common assertion that madness is never quite cured. This error did not elude the notice of the sagacious Pinel, he animadverts on the folly of averring that it is a disease not curable because of its liability to return, he might have pursued the sub-

ject and enlarged with equal justice on the wiek-ed interference of interested and designing rela-tives upon the bare probability of a cure hap-pening exclusive of the original neglect and ruinous abandonment of thousands of curable lunatics. "Here then we have a fearful aggregate of above one thousand two hundred pauper lunatics suffered to roam without succour or attempt at their recovery, driven from the early and curable stages of insanity to the highest climax of furious and vindictive frenzy, annoying and annoyed, or perhaps sinking with lace-rated bodies in squalled weeds beneath the accumulated horrors of hunger, madness and disease, at the best the unprotected objects of inefficient pity and querulous regret." Lond. Med. Rev. No. 7. p. 208.

But the propagation of the vicious principle just recited has been nearly universal, and influ-enced the conduct of persons in circumstances of life well able to meet every expence attendant upon insulated confinement and patient continuance in the application of curative means to the full extent the most persevering hope could desire. Even those who are honorably anxious for the recovery of their relatives, and withhold no mean in their power for its completion, are apt to be too hasty in removing them from regular care and taking them back (" Haud auspicato") to the contemplation of former scenery and old objects. Such a crude ill-digested procedure tends to solicit the revival of old diseased impressions and invite relapse, hence salutary caution and solemn warning becomes an imperious duty on the part of every medical artist sedulous for the administration of justice to his fellow creatures, the honor of science, and the

happiness of mankind.

But it must not pass unobserved, that it is a matter of considerable delicacy for a medical man to attempt to contradict the opinions of surrounding friends and relatives, or prevent the unfortunate resolves founded upon them least he becomes suspected of sinister and unworthy motives. Against such an event, he can only guard by firmness in denying too precipitate an interview taking place between recovering lunatics and their relations or even tenderest friends, assigning as his reasons the important considera-tions under review, which with the prudent well meaning and sincere will be unanswerable arguments against rash and almost certainly de structive measures.

Recovered mad persons are never treated like others recovering from severe disorders, this is a lamentable truth. Many diseases are more prone to relapse than insanity, the consequences of low fever for example are not eternally recorded on the tablets of memory ready to be conjured up on every occasion and dealt out against the unfortunate object in small parcels on every trifling occurrence. It may safely be averred that when madness has received sufficiently early and rational treatment in a proper situation, and and rational treatment in a proper situation, and this has been long enough continued, it is not more prone to relapse than other disease nor indeed so much so as many severe ones, c. g. Cynanche, Erysipelas, &c. &c. But it may unreservedly be declared that there is not one family in a hundred who do discern or will submit to be taught the judicious management of a convalescent lunatic, who after a rash removal from regular means is now exposed to the most imminent danger of committing suicide, destroying a fellow creature or sinking into irremediable chronic derangement, events so common as to require no farther comment.

Certain painful feelings resembling the past upon their occasional recurrence have amazing influence in reproducing correspondent peculiar ideas with their morbid associations. Pure mental main is entirely out of the question rein

tal pain is entirely out of the question, painful ideas or thoughts being only so at all, and exactly so in degree as the body more or less deviates from the healthy standard, which state the convalescent lunatic has not yet acquired, but upon merely approaching it after being long lost to himself and society, he is replunged into that very situation where all chance of compleat restoration is but too often for over out off: then restoration is but too often for ever cut off; then the mode of cure and the agents formerly employed with the length of time that has elapsed are made the scape goats. But it has been well observed by M. Pinel. "The cure in these cases being imperfect can reflect no discredit upon the principles of treatment, which indeed if attended to for a sufficient length of time may be eminently and permanently successful." p. 39. note.

When a cure has been effected upon a sufferer from violent mania the disease rarely returns, excepting where the exciting cause becomes again very powerfully applied as in drunkenness, melancholics being much more prone to

relapses from hidden or mysterious changes or

unknown exciting causes.

Drunkards have but a slender chance of remaining well, unless their insanity originated in some sudden visceral derangement which caused such impressions on the brain that excess proved a ready and certain exciting cause. But such a ready and certain exciting cause. But such coincidence not always happening an inebriate sometimes escapes a second attack, they are more aware of relapse than almost any other sufferers from certain odd inward feelings concentering in the head which becomes gradually but dreadfully affected. These successionary symptoms upon a fortunate recovery will be pretty accurately described with peculiar horror which has proved a fortunate circumstance to a few superior minds by furnishing them with a rule of observation and a guide which no time could efface rousing them to seek that assistance which has been crowned with success.

Causes of relapse into insanity with a change

Causes of relapse into insanity with a change of form as from the low to the high sometimes originates in the abuse of the means employed for the cure of the former, but the reverse situation is the most common.

It is apparent that a re-application of any of the general direct causes of the disease acting upon remains or recurrence of organic læsion will readily induce relapse as in all other general diseases. Consciousness of the approach of a new attack frequently happens to persons of great nervous sensibility and highly cultivated understandings, they will describe it as connected with certain obscure and peculiar feelings, and

express themselves in particular language of course tinctured by their individual eircumstances in life, station, education and manners. So aware are some of the most intelligent of this fact, that upon experiencing the feelings indi-cative of approaching relapse they wisely lose no time in seeking for appropriate remedies, or such as have on former occasions proved beneficial. Similar observations apply to consciousness of first attack in some of the highest order of cultivated understandings, though such consciousness be unfortunately attended with an opposite consequence, for in them the dread of the stigma attached to the disease, added to the apprehensions of confinement in an hospital cell, overbalances every other consideration, hence painful ineroaching feelings which should be developed are masked with profound secrecy, until time and increased violence make the dreaded and terrible discovery.

It may be laid down as a pretty certain general rule, that there is ever a tendency to relapse in those who have once undergone an attack of madness, but not a greater than follows many other severe diseases, nor so great as some that might be mentioned. 2nd. That the tokens of relapse are rarely difficult to discover or remove by the timely use of the remedies laid down under the article prevention of insanity. 3rd. That relapse is far more common to asthenic than sthenic lunatics, even allowing for the aggregate numbers suffering the low form always so much exceeding those of the opposite. To the direct prophylactics already recommended may be

added travelling, where rank in life and other circumstances will admit it often assists greatly in arresting and preventing relapse as well as promoting original cure, for "The mind," observes the great Roman Orator, "is sometimes to be drawn off to other thoughts, pursuits, eares and occupations, and must often be cured like siek persons, by the change of place." Tusc. Quest. L. 4. C. 35. But in order that such an auxiliary preventative should have complete effect, considerable attention from a skilful associate is needful, gestation or the guidance of a safe open carriage are the modes of travelling to be preferred, their alternate use has its advan-

tages.

Reinstating a valuable nurse or attendant in their former employ, especially such as have made themselves necessary in some degree to the comforts and habits of the sufferer and eoneiliated regard without diminution of authority is highly proper, and often strikingly beneficial to relapsing subjects. By authority nothing more is here meant than the constant fear of offending those they most love and reverence which well educated children evince towards judicious parents, and which ought to be most assiduously cultivated between attendant and patient, more especially in cases of the melaneholic east as being ever the most delicate and difficult to treat. Finally when a journey can be obtained, it should be commenced through as much unknown country as possible in order compleatly to dissever morbid attention, and afford the mind something fresh to dwell upon and ereate nevassociations, at length where it is practicable to introduce the scenery which once delighted the youthful imagination, and was the source of so much pleasurable feeling in the spring time of life, the most salutary consequences may reasonably be expected.

SECT. VIII.

On pretended Insanity.

PEREMPTORY decision upon cases of lunaey is often required of medical men in courts of justice. Advocates in both criminal and civil cases under investigation are too much inclined to demand of the faculty a positive testimony where truth and nature speak with all that ambiguity which never fails to influence every honest mind with cautionary hesitation. And although evidence founded on a prudent basis is frequently found giving offence to legal professors, yet human imperfections will occasionally intervene to deter every liberal scientific medical practitioner from being dogmatically positive.

A few days spent in the circumspeet examination to which every lunatic is entitled, with as compleat a knowledge of all the antecedent circumstances of his history as can be obtained, will commonly enable the person who has diligently studied the nature and effects of insanity to ascertain its actual or feigned presence, yet it must be acknowledged that this is not to be accomplished in many instances without the benefits of considerable experience, and even physicians daily habituated to view madmen find it oceasionally difficult to be clear and satitsfactory in their decision. There is a cast of countenance and a "gesture which speaketh to the eye," as the illustrious Baeon said, indicative of the approach and actual presence of madness, a comprehensive description of which language fails in the attempt to convey, it is so peculiar even in common instances, that little or no previous knowledge of the sufferer is necessary for an old practitioner or sagacious easual observer to determine the actual state of a person who wishes to be deemed insane when not so and the reverse. But indeed the affectation of madness always exhibits such "inconsistent combinations of character" as rarely to pass current on the elear unbiassed judgment of mankind, in general persons actually insane wish not only to be esteemed most free from the malady but to be eonsidered as possessing considerable intellectual endowments, hence real lunatics never allow the existence of their lunacy, but are always endeavoring most assiduously to conecal from observation those lapses of thought, memory and expression, which are tending every moment to betray them, and of the presence of which they are much oftener conscious than is generally apprehended or believed. Alexander Cruden when suffering under his second and last attack of mental aberration, upon being asked whether he ever was mad replied, "I am as mad now as I was formerly, and as mad then as I am now, that is to say, not mud at any time. Narrative, p. 17.

say, not mud at any time. Narrative, p. 17.

The pretender to the loathed and stigmatized disease called madness, who is endeavoring to mask crime and evade punishment lets it escape him that he believes himself deranged, he is therefore always endeavoring to exhibit the extravagancies and act in character the several peculiarities of the malady most commonly of the maniacal form. External conduct will no doubt proceed to a great length in the attempts to deceive, and the ability to ascertain the fact has been denied by very great authorities. The principal reason assigned is the amazing cunning of the subjects, but in actual insanity real never absent symptoms exist which are beyond the powers of any hypocrisy to imitate, such for example is the presence of the peculiar odour never wanting in the mentally deranged in defiance of all personal delicacy, consequently when not to be discerned in spite of filth and designed neglect evidence is afforded of the real cituation of the subject, the same observation situation of the subject, the same observation applies to the peculiar ocular appearance. An idle young man enlisted, but not liking hard duty affected insanity and obtained his discharge, finding he must still work for his living he became sane and enlisted again. In a short time he renewed his old tricks of playing the maniac, he was confined, but the truth being suspected a threatened flogging caused him to steer a middle course very troublesome to all about him. The regiment being ordered to this city I was desired by his Colonel to see him and report on

his case, on conversing with him I assented to all he said, told him mistakes had happened respecting his deplorable case which arising from deep seated disease would require a suitable regimen and a little medicine to restore so able a soldier to his duty. Two vitriolic powders of five grains each given in a dark room fasting and nothing allowed to drink, the strait waistcoat, and a link attached to one leg changed his tone very soon. The medicine did its duty, he spoke highly of the benefit received, and on a repetihighly of the benefit received, and on a repeti-tion of it three times a week with suitable diet he became a "new man, rejoined his troop and continued from 1796 to the peace of Amiens

a good soldier.

Cordial acquiescence in the whole account a suspected person can be induced to give of himself generally answers the best of purposes. It is therefore of great importance to acquire an exact knowledge of every such case approaching examining and treating the person as mentally deranged from certain corporeal causes which were never before preparly explored but here were never before properly explored, but have lain dormant in the constitution for some time. Not a syllable should escape the examiner as to the hypocritical assumption of a new character with intent to deceive. Acting thus the inability to make the essential discovery will rarely rest with the observer, but the observed will find it a most arduous task to sustain his undertaking and escape the qualified eye of a scrutinizing attendant who perpetually recollects that, "when things are ever so little above our own knowledge or comprehension, we are apt to think them above that of human reason in general." For just so it is with all pretenders to lunacy, no persons hug themselves into so perfect a belief that their practices are effectual but such as have naturally bounded understandings, those of a superior class upon choosing to affect madness are ever suspicious that the surrounding persons are not compleatly deceived. It has been well observed upon this important branch of the present subject, that "To set out the boundaries and landmarks of this field by a set of aphorisms and rules would be a performance worthy the highest abilities." Now where insanity is suspected to be feigned it is clear that the first consideration is the development of the probable motives for the conduct of the pretender, where these appear strongly to favor such an attempt they must have considerable weight and vice versa. The behavior of the person when supposing himself to be alone, if that be conformable or not to the history of symptoms already given affords a second guide to discovery, a third is that of personal examination, and here all written rules and descriptions must fall short because no rules and descriptions must fall short because no language can convey what is certainly to be only learned from studying the human countenance under all the varied appearances characteristic of madness. "The physician is doubtless unfit for his profession who in treating a diseased body cannot distinguish in the features, in the looks, or in the speech of his patient the signs of a disordered mind, how can he restore its wonted screnity to that agitated mind consumed by a grawing melancholy if he is ignosumed by a gnawing melancholy if he is ignorant of the organic læsions of the derangement of the functions with which they are generally connected. "Cabanis sur la reforme de la me-

decin, p. 421.

A fourth rule for the guidance of the doubtful is the presence or absence of the peculiar animal odour and minute as such a criterion may to some profound reasoners appear, it forms when present one of those peculiarities in the situation of the examined which brings home to the mind of all who have attended to it perfect conviction. The best mode of making this discovery is to enter the bed-room of the subject on his first awaking after having slept in a small ill ventilated room in sheets and body linen occupied by him for some time, the curtains now to be opened by the inspector. Inhaling the effluvia under these circumstances it is scarce possible to be mistaken.

The administration of a strong solution of Antim. Tart. unknown to the pretender or suspected person affords a fifth rule to assist the fallibility of human judgment. Where a common dose takes a full and powerful effect deception will be more than half ascertained, because in every stage of approaching or actual insanity, such an effect never follows such an administration, more especially under the maniaeal form which is that most commonly attempted to be personated. By a careful execution of this rule, the nearest point is gained to unambiguous demonstration. The last rule it is necessary to describe in this essay applies to subjects who have under gone medical treatment for the cure of insanity, and doubts are entertained as to the now partial presence or entire absence of the disease. In courts of justice this is often a matter of as serious

import as it is to give a positive opinion whether a man be actually or pretendedly insane for the first time in his life. The late nurse, attendant, or medical man who had the care of the lunatic. are the only proper persons to give judgment upon him where decisive evidence is wanted. These persons will not fail to recollect that the real insane convalescent upon being restored in a doubtful state to his relatives and society, will notwithstanding all his efforts, be readily detected in his divergencies from the saue track; until the unlooked for moment arrives when his wandering eye is suddenly met by that which has so often checked his vaccillatory emotions. The instant of such a meeting is the instant of self-correction, of silence, or of sudden order and surprizing self-possession. The reverse is the case with pretended lunatics, for all such upon seeing the person whom they know has been long accustomed to the management or cure of lunaties become ten-fold more foolish, boisterous or unmanageable than before, in order to impress the minds of the beholders with awful ideas of their very alarming or pitiable state, but their detection and exposure is the sure result of dili-

Doubtful subjects now actually before a court incompetent to make a satisfactory report, as to their actual recovery need only have their eyes directed to a steady view of one or more of the persons already mentioned to convince the most sceptical of their true state. A look from a late keeper or medical attendant directed in a peculiar manner not admitting of description will rarely fail to bring the business to a crisis, but it occa-

sionally does and then an additionally step is necessary, namely for the medical man to suggest such a question or questions to the legal examiner as shall cause an unequivocal answer from the examined. If the subject pass this, ordeal with collected and sane firmness, enquiry may generally rest satisfied.

Numbers of doubtful cases have by this method been judiciously and finally settled where the most sagacious modes of a different description had failed, to enumerate instances confirmative of this declaration is superfluous, because there are few readers who have not read numbers

of histories in point.

No medical work however far it may have advanced can be viewed as a ne plus ultra, such are the endless diversities of the human constitution and the leading symptoms of its diseases, that professional men however sanguine and however industrious well know, that they have upon every subject much to investigate and to learn. Nothing certainly can tend to improve and exalt medical science more than a free communication of individual knowledge, all of which ought ultimately to settle in the public mass, but unfortunately hitherto much of this has been lost through the ill grounded diffidence or equally blameable indolence of its possessors carrying their unrevealed knowledge to the silent grave instead of bequeathing it to posterity. Thus is much practical information in the first branch of human acquirements for ever lost, and its professors deprived of that share of public estimation which is at all times so glorious a reward. "The loss of one practical fact is a robbery on

the public, it is incumbent on every one to throw his mite into the mass, indeed it is doubtful how a man can answer to his conscience. having indolently deprived the world of that, which if communicated might have added to the safety of a fellow ereature." See Dr. Clarke's Med. Reports for Nottingham. Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, No. 16. p. 422.

Most heartily concurring in the sentiments of

the learned and philanthropic physician just quoted, the author of this essay has committed to his medical brethren his mite gleaned from long observation in a field of enquiry if not the most pleasing, yet it cannot be denied is one of the most important in which his exertions could possibly have been employed. He now bids them farewel with the most fervent wishes for their success in the cure of the most formidable of physical maladies, with the assured hope that the present generation will not pass away without reaping the benefit of their zealous efforts.

To the casual reader of this essay who may with great justness feel disposed to eensure its style and sentiments, it may be observed that medical men are entitled to full lenity in respect to their literary pursuits and communications; they can rarely retire to compose with the uninterrupted ease and quietude of the divine, the philosopher, and the post but are light philosopher, and the poet, but are liable to repeated interruptions, often of a very anxious and painful nature highly calculated to disarrange a "happy train of thought," or dissipate the most felicitous mode of expression should such ever have occurred. But if fortunately one 400 ON THE PREVENTION, &c.

truth becomes unfolded which can lay a just claim to the title of usefulness to mankind, the want of elegance and critical precision in the paragraph which conveys it may be well excused.

1 Dr 71 m

APPENDIX.

CASE I.

A YOUTH Æt 19, marched with his regiment on an urgent expedition across the kingdom proceeding almost day and night, exposed to excessive fatigue combined with unaccustomed modes of living and defective rest. Upon approaching this city in the dog-days of 1796, he was seized with a high degree of sthenic insanity, ran across the country over hedge and ditch sword in hand alarming the whole vicinage, fury and horror depicted on his countenance; he was secured and then copiously bled by a person unaccustomed to this branch of practice, no benefit arising from this evacuation it was repeated and some drastic purges administered, but escaping from the house he rambled ten miles to Chester, was retaken, placed in a dark room on a cool mattras properly secured and compelled to take a course of cærulean

emetics. The stomach resisted the action of six powders of five grains each given one every half hour, the seventh was followed by a very smart operation, much tenacious matter was evacuated with bilious colored dregs. His violence abated. When alone he was perceived to be constantly moaning with a peculiar inward heavy groan, beating his breast at intervals but decisting upon any person approaching. desisting upon any person approaching. It was soon discovered that he labored under a syphilitic affection, but the progress of this mischief being stationary no mercury was given. He was treated for his insanity conformable to the rules already laid down, viz. Emetics three times a week, Camphorated Saline mixture, Mild aperients, cold shower bath, Digitalis, dry sparing poor diet. diet, occasional cold spring water turban and dark room. Camphorated antimonial liniment, and moderate labor. For the first ten weeks all his food and medicines were of necessity administered with the iron boat. By unremitted perseverance for four months all the unfavorable symptoms gave way followed by lucid interval and convalescence. This case is inserted to illustrate the fact of the suspension of one species of morbid action during the existence of another. When he came under regular care a chancre was discovered upon the prepuce affording a small quantity of a greenish discharge, this remained nearly in statu quo during four months, soon after his first lucid interval it became irritable and discharged in the usual way increasing as convalescence advanced. One of the first rational allusions he made was to his misfortune by broken hints whenever I visited him, considerable irritation arose from mereurial friction with some return of pain in his breast and splenic region. He now said that all he could remember as to the commencement of his insanity was the aecession of this pain which seemed to travel from hence all over him, then with a sort of shock to his head when all consciousness terminated. This ease also furnished illustrative proof that when the recollective faculties have been considerably injured by a gradual breaking down they can only be restored proportionally as corpo-real health returns. This gentleman when much advanced towards ultimate recovery could not but with extreme difficulty play the most familiar tune after numerous attempts, although when well an admirable performer on a wind instrument. The same was the case with respect to his classical knowledge to construe a latin verse was indeed an hereulean labor, yet as restoration advanced he overcame all embarrassments and has now been for years a much admired member of polished society.

CASE II.

A lusty hale mechanic, Æt 30, became insane when the doetrines of Paine were much read. Sudden fits of drunkenness was the predisposing eause, he had long complained of a rending pain in his side and head previous to his accidental meeting with the "Rights of Man," the perusal of the work so entitled demonstrated his insanity and it became necessary to secure him. The superintendant of this business inflicted a blow which he never forgot. He was bled copi-

ously and became so far tranquil as very improperly to be suffered to return to his business, but disease again advancing he as gradually receded from all sane conduct and became a compleat maniac. The most powerful and varied means were exhibited during four months, during which period he took upwards of fifty dry emetics and almost every dose with evident good effect. The acidulated camphor mixture in full doses also proved highly useful. He perfectly recovered in half a year and remained well twenty-four years, then died of hydrothorax.

This patient when become rational and returned to his manufactory scarce knew more of his business than an apprentice of six months standing, but even for the rest of his life he never forgot the painful coercion exercised upon him before I saw him by an ignorant attendant.

CASE III.

J. R. Æt 28, an active farmer thin and small, but capable of hard labor, having met with a disappointment in the execution of a contract became drunken, which excess had for some time no other consequences than common. At length during sober intervals he began to complain of depressing pain at his breast, accompanied or rather soon followed by pain across the forehead with confusion of thought, to relieve which he drank brandy. The mental derangement seemed to commence with the disappointment and to increase after every act of incbriety which now had but few intervals. After a long drinking bout as he termed it he became furiously maniacal. On my arrival at his house

I found him tied with a cart rope to an upright piece of timber which supported the flooring over the kitchen frothing at the mouth, swearing horribly and gesticulating with ungovernable fury. A cærulean emetic of seven grains was given him, six such doses in as many successionary half hours reduced him to such a state as rendered him fit to be conveyed to a bedstead with a hard smooth mattress in an adjoining darkened room. The waistcoat being braced on and his head shaven, a turban imbued with cold spring water produced a short but refreshing spring water produced a short but refreshing slumber, he awoke with abated turbulence. The saline acidulated camphor mixture was now diligently administered in full doses occasionally interrupted by mild aperients and a dry emetic three times a week. His urine was a remarkably three times a week. His urine was a remarkably deep orange color void of sediment and retained a long time until means were used for its expulsion. Digitalis, Antimony and Camphor combined formed the evening anodyne producing good effects. A gradual reduction and final disuse of diffusible stimulus was accomplished, he became reasonable in about eight weeks, described his misery as he emphatically termed it as commencing always at his breast and shooting from thence into his head when he felt as if scorching up with flames and as though fire scorching up with flames and as though fire pursued him every where, hence arose an insatiable thirst accompanied by an ungovernable desire to run away from the torment. He spoke in high terms of the *Camphor* mixture which he said always relieved him infusing a cool refreshing sensation over the whole system he continued its occasional use for some time after being capable of exercising his business, but in two years returned to excessive drinking and again felt the peculiar pain followed by insanity which was again removed by a recurrence to the same means. After this relapse he remained well seven years in defiance of excessive bibulation, nor had he a third attack until the peculiar pain in the breast returned, he now resembled a repeated syphilitic being with more difficulty restored.

This case is sufficient to point out the general run of incbriate cases of lunaey.

CASE IV.

Mr. — Æt 70, had enjoyed excellent health with great placidity of temper for many years, but during the last year became gloomy, suspicious, reserved, and courting solitude avoiding his dearest friends, doubting the solidity of his religious principles mourning in public and private for sins which he never had committed. Yet such was the excellence of his temper, it was manifest he assumed a chearfulness he did not feel in order to subdue the apprehensions of his friends. All his functions were irregular, he had extreme bad nights, and one morning on leaving his tiresome bed he was but barely prevented from committing suieide; on this discovery being made he was constantly watched, grew very silent and sullen, when he did vouchsafe to speak his fears of impending misery in this world and everlasting torment in the next were the subjects delivered in piteously broken accents mingled with profound sighs. It having

become necessary to institute perpetual watching over him and no prospect of amendment appearing an eminent physician was consulted, he advised Leeches to the temples, Opiates, Pediluvia and the red salphate of iron, but these means after a long trial making no useful impression, he was removed from a distance to this city and placed among total strangers. The first night was passed sitting up in bed in sullen silence laboring under the usual symptoms of melan-cholia. By threats of compulsion to be fed with the iron boat, he yielded to take a little wine gruel as reluctantly as possible as though every spoonful was a poisonous mixture. He took mild saline aperients which had but little effect, his fæces were scybalous of dark hue and highly offensive fætor passed with difficulty, suspecting from this circumstance and his motions when alone that he labored under some mischief about the rectum, learning also from his friends that he had formerly internal hemorrhoids. I directed a gentle emetic to be followed by a saline aloetic cathartic, and at such intervals as not to add to the prevailing debility. By this method he soon voided large masses of dry scybalæ with about half a pound of blood, on seeing which he became much alarmed, expressed in muttering the seriousness of his apprehensions his form hensions, his fears urged him to implore mercy and deprecate the divine wrath. In a few days the hurry having a little subsided I soothed him indirectly by observing to the attendant what important consequences must have ensued had not the sanguine evacuation taken place. At

length in disjointed sentences he enquired with the utmost terror for what awful example and terrible punishment he was designed. With great difficulty it was understood that when he was first put into the carriage to be conveyed hither and found he was proceeding stage by stage a considerable distance, he apprehended he was going to be surrendered up to criminal justice for having perpetrated a horrid crime.

The sensations produced by the intestinal obstructions combined with observations he had long made of being carefully watched wherever he went, and then being suddenly compelled to travel, all concurred to produce this unheard of hallucination. The pain and contraction at the anus were constantly irritating and confirming his malady producing one over-ruling never absent train of ideas My visits and the medicines administered he esteemed as preparatives to his appearance before a tribunal of justice and the constant attendance of his keeper as that of the officer of the court to preserve him alive and produce him on the awful day, all which he attempted to prevent by another suicidal effort. A few days subsequent to the sanguinary discharge he was evidently better, under a gradually augmented tonic plan full doses of Hyoscyamus with sudorifies and a nutritious diet he daily improved and in three months was sane. He now mentioned an obscure pain in the hepatic region and correspondent shoulder, Calomel added to the opiate removed this, the strong Lin. Cam. externally likewise seemed useful by employing the time and attention of the sufferer as well as by its action as a rubefacient. Conversation held in the hearing of this patient suited to his situation was eminently serviceable.

CASE V.

J. B. Æt 27, a London tradesman becoming deranged was by accident brought under my care in strange lodgings, he had the most phthis sical appearance, was also naturally of a delicate complexion, having large protruding blue eyes, a generally melancholy countenance, often a hectic flush, very irregular as to the alvine and urinary discharges, he had a dry cough, cold claminy morning sweats after watchful moaning nights, pulse on rising one hundred per minute feeble but prone to great fluctuation. Dyspepsia to a high degree yet from frequent inverted action great voracity always present he never compleated a meal before ruminatio commenced, and it seemed to be nearly fall returned by mouthfuls at short intervals so that in an hour he was ready for a new quantity. He had little or no sickness but when once the first mouthful had been returned the rest was sure to follow, hence the emaciations seemed explained. By the usual methods of observation it was soon discovered that he had considerable pain in his head, and that he practised manustupration, the use of the waistcoat nearly prevented this practice but not entirely, for by assuming certain positions the wretched effect was often obtained. His mental state corresponded with the corporeal. Silly, imbecile, delirious, and when contradicted very abusive, after a little exertion sinking into stupor resisting every kind or salutary intention with sullen obstinacy, mischievous

and cruel when opportunity occurred, attempting suicide and then shewing signs of a fear of death. All the means serviceable in melancholia were used with great diligence for three months with perceptible benefit. One day in my presence he complained of vertigo and pain in his temples, he had scarce done so a moment but he sunk from his chair on the floor in a paroxysm of epilepsy, it was severe and long, returning next day with undiminished force, after suffering these attacks for a fortnight with intervals of sense he died. Two days after I opened his head. The brain had no preternatural appearances excepting its ventricles containing about double the usual quantity of fluid, the blood vessels were pale and empty. A small projection from the inferior anterior edge of the Jeft parietal bone pointed out the seat of injury received by a fall from a horse when a boy. The stomach was remarkably smooth on its inner surface, and very thin, the liver small, pale and tuberculous, mesenteric glands, spleen, and pancreas enlarged having a pappy feel. Vesiculæ seminales shrunk and empty though large in capacity, every where evidences of great debility.

CASE VI.

A. E. Æt 19, an active vigorous sprightly female extremely prone to anger, hasty and suspicious, often troubled with head ache, became pregnant, a situation which by no means lessened her irritability. She had a common parturition. At the end of the tenth day, after delivery experienced some trouble with her breasts, one soon became easy but the other continued hard and

painful owing to irregular management, an abscess was unavoidable, at the end of the third week this was on the verge of bursting, when without complaining of extraordinary pain she became suddenly very ill, said she had excruciating pain at her heart with dreadful distress. In a few minutes after making this remark she became maniacally furious requiring immediate and powerful restraint, screaming, hallooing, and one moment endeavoring to kill her infant, the next in a piteous tone begging forgiveness and requesting it to be yielded to her embraces. The like conduct was evinced towards her husband, she made no complaint of her breast which though still very thin in one spot of the integuments was flabby and void of inflammation, though a few hours before tense and very red. She continued thus twenty-four hours, Digitalis, Camphor, and saline aperients produced tranquillity but no sleep, the next day the abscess had nearly resumed its former appearance, in a few hours sit burst discharged well and the insanity gradually subsided. CASE VII.

Miss - Æt 28, of a tall thin form yet generally healthy, until by an accident she la-bored under suppressed catamenia. During the second period of obstruction she met with a severe check to a tender engagement, became mentally deranged and attempted to drown herself. An old physician in this neighbourhood being consulted recommended a powerfully evacuating plan, rigid abstinence, and confinement to a dark small chamber on a ground floor. At the end of some weeks I found her in this place undergoing the arranged plan, but now become a monument of stupidity. Haggard, dirty, now heetic cheeks, now pale anserine surface parting with much pale urine involuntarily, occasional slimy offensive diarrhæa, watchful moaning nights, screaming or starting after a disturbed slumber. Somnambalism unless prevented by

being secured to the bedan to the

Her friends objecting to ther tremoval humanity urged the attempt: to relieve her even in so unfavorable à situation, an excellent attendant used the tepid shower-bath before removing her to a light airy large pleasant room, some of the usual difficulties in exhibiting food and medicines occurred at first but went off soon. The remedies already recommended under the article cure of asthenic insanity were applied with successful unremitted diligence, and habitual regularity, and followed by their accustomed success. About the end of the fourth month permanent amendment was evident in therugeneral appearance, in defiance of great want of animation and frequent reverie so unfavorable to compleat recovery. Regular gestation was highly serviceable. She had always been fond of this exercise at which she was dexterous. The dumb. bells, the cold shower bath whilst the feet were immersed in warm water promoted tranquil nights. During these proceedings her mother (being an intelligent observer) noticed symptoms of approaching menstruation, but this event did not take place of a year and half after the commencement of the insanity, and notwithstanding at the end of seven months she was capable of

resuming her situation in the family, compleat restoration did not take place until the re-appearance of the catamenia. This interesting young woman has remained well since 1796.

CASE VIII.

A tradesman's apprentice of this city, Æt 19, fancied he had contracted scabies to cure which he applied a mercurial girdle, in a few weeks this remedy affected his mouth, at the same time the new coarse flannel of which it was composed by irritating the surface increased his cutaneous disorder, in which state by imprudent exposure to cold the eruption suddenly disappeared, he became hypochondriacal, neglected his employ, and personal cleanliness, became thin and squalid. He sought relief in all the quack remedies suggested to him, his faculties became very confused which caused bad nights and rendered him very troublesome to all around him.

On being consulted I found he had afternoon chills followed by burnings, rendered much pale urine, was costive with much flatulence of the stomach and dyspepsia, disposed to wander from place to place giving much trouble to all his friends. Gentle emetics, mild sudorifics, warm bathing, friction over the whole surface, afterwards mild aperients constantly acting; tonics, gestation, the common swing, and at length chearful company greatly improved him. A Burgundy pitch plaister sprinkled with Euphorbium was now placed inter scapulas and sea bathing ordered. Thus the cutaneous affection consisting of millet-sized fiery spots re-appeared

causing great itchiness, as they resumed their original extent and appearance he became mentally serene, returned to his employment, recovering his flesh and spirits. The eruption was at length eured by Nitric acid in the Decoct Ulmi; and Kali Sulph.

CASE IX.

S. R. Æt 36, a reformed rake changed his mode of life from an active to a very sedentary employ, soon after which he was seized with pain in the breast, cough and slight hemoptoe, from which he recovered by the common means in use before the Digitalis was so much employed. He now became gloomy, languid, and hypochondriacal, abstemious to starvation studying abstruse biblical questions and involving himself in religious disputes, at length habitually hemoptoic with increasing dread of the sight of his own blood, his mental distress rendering a constant watch necessary. In an urgent paroxysm I gave him gradatim a very full dose of *Opium* which greatly relieved his pulmonary disorder and his mental disquietude, he believed it had wholly suppressed his tormenting bleeding, from this period he became a secret *Opium* taker. In 1802 he was seized with the reigning condenses when I discovered that he had arrived epidemic, when I discovered that he had arrived at the enormous pitch of three pills of Opii crud per diem of seven grains each, he carried a lump of the article in his pocket and pinched a piece off as he wanted it. Being attended by a physician ignorant of this proceeding, and by him prohibited from all stimulants, he became so abruptly destitute of strength and exertion that had it not been discovered he would scemingly have sunk away like a shade. He labored under dyspnæa, cold clammy skin, his pulse was not now to be numbered, he took four grains of Opium, under these circumstances, I saw him six hours after smiling and saying he was rescued from the grave by the pill. His pulse now beat ninety strokes in the minute tolerably strong, on being told the virtues of the Digitalis he consented to try it and diminish his Opium. The new medicine soon relieved his dyspnæa and cough and entirely removed the bloody spitting, which circumstance alone gave him high pleasure but caused him to incroach largely on the prescribed dose. The consequences were loss of appetite, but little sickness, suspension of the mental faculties with short fits of occasional consciousness, culties with short fits of occasional consciousness, at which periods he observed that the "MAD PILLS" as he called them had cured his cough, but given him such a feel at his breast and heart and from thence to his head that was indescribable. He attempted several times to write down his feelings, but the words resembled his language being an unconnected jumble, he languished two months and died from exhaustion. The two months and died from exhaustion. The effects of *Opium* in this patient were exactly opposed to those of *Digitalis*, the former dissipated the effects of the latter producing a clear intelligent serene and happy state of mind. By attending closely to such circumstances as these, "we have endeavored to bring every thing to the test of truth which ought to be the guide to every man in a profession which has for its object the restoration of health, and in a disorder which sometimes baffles the skill of the most experienced." Beddoes on Nit. Acid. p. 28.

CASE X.

M. P. Æt 35, a sedentary Irish sempstress, of a sour morose reserved temper, dark swarthy complexion, full eyed, had imbibed some peculiar religious notions and quarrelled with the sect to which she belonged. Her conversations with some of them led to a suspicion of mental aberration, this daily increased and in a few weeks was evident. I was desired to visit here I found her struggling with her fathered. her, I found her struggling with her father who was attempting to give her some food, on rendering my assistance this was effected. The business gave me an opportunity of viewing her tongue and fauces, they were of a deep red imbued with a creamy white fur. Her pulse when calm ninety-seven of a strong beat temperature very unequal. Five carulean emetics of four grains each cleared her stomach of much jelly like tenacious matter. She was removed to a strange situation and subjected to the necessary rules and regimen, her extreme constipation was overcome by P. Julapii Kali Tart ca Mell. Verat. The torpor of the stomach by repeated dry vomits, that of the skin by cold affusion and the flesh brush, that of the liver by Calomel and Antimony. Good nights were procured by Digitalis, Camphor, and Belladonna. She had much pain in the hepatic region which was removed by repeated blistering with the aperients. Before her mania commenced she had long labored under a teazing incontinence of urine, but for three months the period of her derangement, this affection was

suspended, as she became sane it gradually reappeared, she requested her attendant to tell me of it and ask for help. I directed a large Blister for the sacrum, the internal use of Pulv. Lyttæ Sulph. Cupri, &c. finally Nitric acid and the Pil. Arsen. Asiatic. She recovered from all her complaints but after continuing well six years relapsed suddenly and died.

CASE XI.

J. B. Æt 56, a Lancashire manufacturer, of a stout athletic form had been an excessive drinker for many years, he had likewise been involved in many vexatious law suits with an opulent neighbour; just as the last was near a termination he became maniacal, ran off from his home to this city almost naked a distance of thirty-six miles in a zigzag direction across the country, being quickly recognized by the city peace officers he was secured in an asylum. I was desired to visit him, a dark chamber weakened stimulus, and suitable food with a shaved head and cold turban abated his turbulence for a few hours, but every maniacal symptom kept gradually advancing in defiance of all means. It was with difficulty any medicine could be given although some teeth were removed to admit the bow of the key. His vociferations were unceasing especially in the dark, he had no alvine discharge of a week, and if any urinary it was little and that done under him. He had full protruding glistening eyes, white tongue and furious countenance, hot parched skin, the peculiar odour very strong, total want of sleep

p d

for six nights, on the seventh a little dosing followed a dose of Camphor mixture with Digitalis. The eighth morning he drank some gruel with a small quantity of ale in it his favorite beverage, but no more medicine could be got down, he made astonishing efforts to get loose when in a moment he relaxed his exertions, became calm, spoke rationally, complained of cold though a very hot day, desired more bed cloathes whilst his skin felt perfectly arid and burning, in two minutes from this change he turned quietly on his side and expired.

CASE XII.

The widow of an opulent Farmer arrived at her grand climacteric, was left early to conduct a large concern with an only child which she executed very cleverly, she was of a swarthy complexion, full eyed, strong make but epileptical. From the description given me of her late indispositions, she was always flatulent and consti-pated, very moderate in eating and drinking, of domestic and frugal habits. One morning at breakfast she complained of violent palpitatio cordis, became suddenly insensible for a short time struggling violently but soon recovered, from this day she grew peevish, restless and unhappy concerning the state of all her affairs, talked incoherently, said that the mendicants who called at her door had been refused the usual benevolences, and in consequence had bewitched her, set God's heart against her and ruined her bedy and soul, all were enemies who approached her even her beloved child. Thus her house became a scene of distress, a dread or

coming to want pervaded all she said or did, the house apothecary bled her and directed some drastic purges, neither of which remedies had any other effect than rendering her more troublesome. On a physician being consulted nervous medicines with opiates were directed, and when they could be forced into her stomach seemed serviceable, but this could rarely be done. When I first saw her she had been insane nine months, I found her countenance peculiarly and strik-ingly characteristic, she had large protruding eyes with the adnata of a yellow muddy redness, dilated pupils, her cheeks had a eireular red patch on each, whilst the rest of the face was a yellow brown, lips sealy and swoln, tongue fiery red with a yellowish list, voice husky. She had little appetite eating by snatches from the tables while wandering about to avoid the witches and ministers of justice, endeavored to be much alone, had very bad nights, starting moaning and trembling almost all the time of lying down, often pressing or beating her right side and transferring her hand from thence to her head, at which moment reverie commenced continuing generally for a long time, the peculiar odour evident on approaching her. She was not permitted to leave home though the propriety of such a step was so manifest, she had however an excellent attendant who conveyed her to the most retired part of a large house and subjected her to the usual rules. She began with a mild Ipecac. and Zinc emetic which operated well, a tolerably good night was obtained by Hyos. cu Moschus after pediluvia; morning diaphoresis succeeded which was supported by Nitre whey.

The bowels were with difficulty moved by strong solution of Gum Ammon. with Kali Tart. Rhab. and Mell. Verat. Gum Assaf. with Calomel being occasionally interposed. By these remedies incredible quantities of hard fætid black fæces were voided, and much high colored urine having insane odour. A tepid shower bath was employed every other morning succeeded by gentle friction. Cascarilla, Calumbo, and Valerian Sylv. were alternately directed. The night medicine by augmenting the dose and adding P. Feb. Ant. answered well. In the course of three months a pleasing change was effected, she had a well marked lucid interval, ardently requested to see her child, which being permitted for a short time had a good effect. She expressed her approbation of the "working pills" (as she called them) and night draughts, hoped they would overcome the power of the witches as they "eased her heart." The yellowness of the eyes and skin disappeared, the cutaneous temperature became equalized, urine copious and clearer but still of a most offensive odour, the hectic flush disappeared on the return of a lucid interval recurring on its departure. The attendant being aware of this phenomenon placed her under the bath on the approach of exacerbation, then put her to bed and gave her the composing draught. During convalescence this old lady had two severe epileptic attacks, but none for twelve weeks, during the height of her derangement, being some miles distant I did not witness either of them. In five months she got well and has remained so for ten years, boing a chearful, happy old woman.

CASE XIII.

A young robust divine was one wintry day employed in Snipe shooting with a friend, in the course of their perambulations a high hedge intervened between the companions. The friend fired at a bird which sprang unexpectedly up and lodged a part of the shot in the forehead of the clergyman, he instantly fell and did not recover the shock of some days so as to be deemed out or danger, when he was so it was perceived that he was mentally deranged. He was to have been married two days subsequent to that on which the accident happened, from this peculiar combination of circumstances the phenomena of the case appeared to arise, for all sanity of his mind seemed to make a full stop as it were at this spot of the current, and lie soon became a mild pleasant chronic lunatie. All his conversation was literally confined to the business of the wedding, out of this circle he never deviated, but dwelt upon every thing relating to it with minuteness, never retreating or advancing one step further for half a century, being ideally still a young active expecting and happy bridegroom chiding the tardiness of time, although it brought him at the age of eighty gently to his grave. This sufferer was never known to complain of heat or cold, although his window was open all the year round.

CASE XIV.

A medical man, Æt 28, educated in the highest notions of what is falsely called honor,

irascible, proud, hasty and reserved, of a sanguine temperament, had the misfortunc to drop his man as it is called in an absurd *rencontre*. He seemed to feel most pungent anguish, se-creted himself, and during some months of solitude became gloomy, suspicious, haughty and more reserved than ever, employed himself in writing to all the magistrates whose address he could procure, to know if they had received any informations against him. He was jealous of his personal safety, concluded himself surrounded by a host of spies, detractors and informers, became fearful of sleeping or eating least he should be stabbed or poisoned, hence most of his time was spent in praying for protection from the Almighty, regardless of time or situation he was principally on his knees. He was conveyed to an asylum where he continued a year subjected to the fullest reducing plan. On being brought home he was an emaciated idiotic lunatic, it was found necessary he should have an evacuation procured by opening medicine; when attempted to be given him he said it was poison, and refused his food evidently from a fear of medicine being mingled with it as emetic tartar, had been in the writing to all the magistrates whose address he mingled with it as emetic tartar, had been in the asylum. He was now for another year placed under the care of a special attendant in private lodgings, where he gradually returned to his former employment of writing letters, adding to it occasional studies of the Jewish ceremonies. The family growing weary of him he was sent home to a widowed mother, on his road (of forty miles) he was praying all the way falling on his knees whenever out of the carriage. On

his arrival he disclaimed all knowledge of his parent. I was requested to see him, and on complying found him on his knees elevating his large protruding eyes towards the ceiling, and muttering his prayers with a terrific countenance totally estranged from all surrounding objects, his knees were ulcerated, I could obtain no totally estranged from all surrounding objects, his knees were ulcerated, I could obtain no answers from him, his face was pallid, tongue fiery red with a yellow central list, lips pale as when fear pervades the mind, eyes muddy and languid, skin clammy, cold, pulse near one hundred, peculiar odour offensive, evacuations scant, pervigilium great, he was in a very improper situation but was not permitted to be removed. I sent him a judicious attendant after premising that little was to be done for him at home, and but little probably any where. He was restrained from kneeling and brought into tolerable training sooner than expectation, verifying the truth of the observation that madmen are cowards, for he was a powerful man in the vigor of life, yet governed readily by an old man of seventy. He took a few Ipec and Zinc. emetics, went under a tepid shower bath every morning, and in the evenings had pediluvia with Hyoscymi. and Pulv. Feb. Antim. his nights soon improved, his days were wholly employed in taking nutritious food, tonic medicines, the use of the baths, friction and the dumb bells. He had pain in his head, which being shaven was rubbed with the Lin. Camph. frequently succeeded by a cold turban until chilliness took place, a small perpetual serous discharge was procured from behind the cars and p d 4 in the nape of the neek alternately. This plan was pursued for four months with such diligence and success, that he appeared to his relatives so much improved as in their opinion to require no further medical attendance or personal restraint. All means were rather abruptly discontinued, yet to a discerning eye the man was still insane. In half a year after his emancipation from all medical rules he recommenced all his former irregular conduct which it is needless to enumerate, and now that step was agreed to be adopted which should have been the precursor to every thing three years before, viz. he was sent to a suitable situation detached from all former scenery and acquaintance. By a renewal of the former plan he again lost all his fears, his horrors and aversions, spoke of the duel and all his sufferings with the calmness of convalescence, discovered himself to have been possessed of a well informed mind, and on being allowed to see his mother met her with every mark of affection and duty. But there was still a latent spark, a note of discord which occasionally disturbed all the harmony, this jarring string was the Jewish rites and ceremonies which he held, ought to be sacredly observed by all good men, touch but the subject ever so slightly he was no longer the same man, his voice, countenance, and manner being wholly reversed. He was once more taken home, where he soon degenerated so as to render it necessary to confine him for life.

This case established two facts of great importance in the treatment of insanity, namely the incalculable advantages of early establishment of

curative means, AND the benefits to be derived from long and patient perseverance.

CASE XV.

A thin little man, Æt 27, servant to an eminent Barrister on the Chester circuit was seized with Epilepsy while waiting at dinner, the fit was long and severe, and his subsequent behavior troublesome to his master from the shock his faculties had sustained. He told an apothecary to whom he was sent, that he had first a distress at his heart which flew into his head, and then he knew nothing until he found himself in bed with a splitting head ache worst over the left eye, the upper lid of which hung lower than that of the right. In a few days he had a second paroxysm, after which he became deranged, got up in the middle of the night, went to his master's bedside naked with a gammon of bacon on his shoulder, when spoken to sternly he threw it on the bed, ran down stairs and across some fields where he was taken by some workmen and brought home. On being secured, co-piously bled and smartly purged, he had several epileptic attacks more frequent but less severe, on the subsidence of the last his insanity was compleat. On his being conveyed to lodgings in this city I could not entertain much shope of his recovery exhaustion appearing likely to (destroy him, nothing was got into his stomach but by force, small quantities of *Opium* with nutritious food were given *per horam* for twelve successive hours, sleep succeeded for a short time, after which *pediluvia*, also as warm a bath for the hands as could safely be used, with a dose of Moschus seemed to ward off the threatened paroxysm. Thus encouraged this remedy was combined with Extr. Hyoscyam and Ol. Succin. for a night dose, occasionally adding the Volatile Alkali, he took this medicine for five weeks with nutrientia in every shape, mild aperients at intervals so as to be always under their influence and tonics three times a day. The epilepsy wholly left him, his night medicine was gradually diminished, the general tepid bath introduced, his tonics changed for ferruginous medicines with the arseniated solution of Dr. Fowler. At night Cup Ammon with Extr. Hyoscyam: He became convalescent and at the end of the tenth week was able to follow a benevolent master to London. The second following year I saw this gentleman who said his servant continued healthy.

CASE XVI.

Thomas Williams, At 64, a laborer, but of a slender form, was brought as an insane patient to a functic asylum in this city, after having had his turbulence attempted to be removed by a copious bleeding and other evacuations. I found him much reduced, invincibly gloomy, silent and obstinate, speedily returning every thing forced into his stomach, wetting his bed with a highly feetid urine obstinate costiveness. Light cordial food with Opium and Botany Bay gum in solution removed the voniting, mild aperients persisted in effected a proper evacuation as to quantity, but the quality was highly offensive of a bottle green color. Valerian, Cascarilla, and Calumbo, sometimes with Volatile Alkali appeared to remove his languor and increase his

strength for a few weeks, but the die was cast, he had passed the rubicon. One morning a severe paralytic seizure terminated his existence in a few hours when I had entertained hopes that notwithstanding his age and sudden reduction of strength, assiduous application of cordial tonics would have done something more than suspend the fatal stroke.

CASE XVII.

The wife of a drunken mechanic had suffered much in producing him a large family, poverty added to this cause produced at the age of 40, greatly depressed mind with sleep-less nights commonly employed as were her days in continual moaning or wandering from place to place, pressing or beating her head and stomach alternately, and calling on Gob for mercy neglecting her children and shun-ning the company of every friend and ac-quaintance. The usual tonics with Hyoscyam. and the tepid shower bath assiduously applied though under every unfavorable circumstance relieved her, but compleat restoration did not take place until she became pregnant of cherolast child. A few weeks after lying in all her complaints returned with aggravation, no medical assistance was for months afforded the miserable lunatic, but she was suffered to remain in the midst of her family to their hourly annoyance and her own. At my last visit I was convinced that nothing but total estrangement from home would give her the least chance of recovery, the approach likewise of the final departure of the catamenia added to the difficulties presented by

the case, and also to the doubtfulness of the event, the advice given was wholly neglected. A few mornings subsequent to this visit I was summoned at day-break to see this unhappy creature, who had just before been cut down from the door of a out-house where she had arisen from bed to suspend herself, and was now beyond the reach of all disquietude.

CASE XVIII.

M. I. a broad-set able woman, Æt 37, had lived housekeeper to a ancient Welsh lady several years, one day she complained to her mistress of having a great load and pain at her stomach, no heart to stir about her employ, but a desire to sit still and think. Being of the religious sect termed methodists, and naturally gloomy, she fancied herself bewitched. She had long been courted by a widower of her own age, and had consented to marry him after Easter, but just before Easter Sunday they quarrelled, she vowed never to have him, and before retracting this vow went and received the sacrament. Conceiving she had acted wrong, and that GOD being offended with her manifested his anger by not suffering the bread and wine to pass faither than her stomach, she became sullen refusing food and sitting motionless as a statue day after day, excepting a constant drumming motion on a table, a chair, or the bed-post. went to see her, the countenance presented a picture of great anxiety and distress, her skin every where of a light yellow tint combined in the cheeks with a dusky purplish red, protruding muddy eyes, dry scaly brown lips, whitish fur-

red tongue, relaxed scalp, peculiar odor strong to rankness, costive bowels, and profuse catamenia just now eeasing for the second time in six weeks, pulse ninety-six and feeble.

Nutrientia in little portions by the boat, Hyoscyam. with sudorifics at night, and the addition of Calomel after the evacuation had ceased, also mild aperients the following mornings overcame the eonstipation and procured better nights, mild tonics in the day with the tepid bath and flesh-brush kept her beneficially employed. Still whenever she spoke which was but seldom, it was elear the belief of the bread and wine it was clear the belief of the bread and wine remaining in her stomach was the uppermost thought. She at length said "its there, its there, and all you can do or give will never fetch it away I know, I feel by my heart I shall never be forgiven." A chamomile fotus was applied twice a day over the cardiae region succeeded by smart friction with Lin. Camph. Fort. then successionary blisters to the Scrob. Cord and the opposite spot of the Dorsum. This plan being continued for some time with evident advantage her room was unknown to her, darkened, and her attendant told in her hearing that Mary would be soon freed from the sacrament. A would be soon freed from the sacrament. A mild antimonial solution was given in a dish of weak tea the first thing in the morning, and before she could be sick some bread previously colored. Soon after the *emetic* operated, and now the light being suddenly let in upon the receiver, she beheld the contents with wonder, muttered a prayer in her own language (the Welsh) for pardon, and from that time her improvement was more rapid, all the means were pursued with diligence and ultimately crowned with success. Her previous history shewed she had long labored under hepatic derangement before her mental distress commenced.

CASE XIX.

The daughter of a farmer, at the age of 21, had experienced a love disappointment, the un-welcome news first reached her ear when suffering under suppressed catamenia, she had never been healthily regular in this respect. The first evidences of insanity were discovered by defective sleep, incoherent talk, profound reveries, and automatic motions inattention to domestic concerns, finally an attempt to drown herself. An eminent physician being called in, he directed twenty leeches to be applied to the head in a dark room, a course of drastic purgatives taken, pediluvia used every other night and a strict adherence to poor diet, this plan was pursued for some time without any improvement. When she was removed to the house of a female friend in this city, all means of restoration were abandoned and she became a confirmed lunatic at the end of a year. After removing her among strangers attempts to cure her were re-newed, it must be allowed there was little ground to hope. I found her incorrigibly silent and stupidly obstinate as can be conceived and laboring under suppressed catamenia for near two years, I represented the improbability of rendering her any service. But her friends being now roused from their apathy, they intreated that every means might be instituted which promised any success, accordingly every thing was pursued with vigor for eight months and with greater benefit than I expected, considering that her catamenia had not re-appeared. Her general health was improved, she could now converse tolerably well, was capable of visiting her old friends, of attending to personal cleanliness and dress, also of taking a part in family concerns. In this state, and in defiance of all reasoning or remonstrance she was taken home, where from a combination of unhappy causes and among others the most injudicious moral treatment, in less than six months she became nearly as bad as ever. She was now placed in a large and crouded asylum where by undergoing the accustomed debilitating plan of the house, she fell a victim to disease in two months.

CASE XX.

A young lady, Æt 20, from over exertion at a protracted dance, was soon after its termination seized with a trembling shivering feel all over her, and a quivering pain, as she termed it in her left side, which symptoms of disorder after occasional increase and abatement during some weeks continuance, were accompanied by, considerable mental confusion and irritation, bad nights, febrile heats and chills, irregular appetite, spirits and temper with pain in the side increased and mounting from thence to the head, her memory was weakened as to recent transactions but not as to long past events. Her conduct became daily more troublesome and absurd with much pride, self-consequence and contemptuous treatment of all about her. When alone she was observed to be often pressing her forehead with her hands and leaning with the affected side

against some hard body. All her relatives she conceived to be her enemies, but to her most intimate friend she frequently expressed fears that her brain would be turned she had such feelings when the pain flew up from her side to her head. Growing worse in all respects, especially in wandering about the house most of the night courting solitude all day, and suspecting her parents would poison her to rid themselves of the annoyance she was after twelve months endurance sent from home placed among entire strangers under the care of a judicious nurse. Her form was robust, complexion brunette, she had full protruding eyes which were employed in a tiresome ceaseless rolling upwards towards the ceiling of the room, contracted pupils, a flaming red tongue with white fur, hot and dry skin, strong pulse ninety per minute, hysterical urine, costive bowels, diminished irregular catamenia, offensive breath and the peeuliar odor powerful. She was gradually put upon a strict sthenic diet and correspondent medicine, the dry emetics were particularly serviceable, six doses of five grains each were in the first instance necessary, they were taken twice a week for half a year, when four grains became sufficient to accomplish the same end. The pain of the side was better, bowels more regular, but the pain seeming as though periodical a small blister was made perpetual over the spot, she was now capable of holding conversation at times. The following memoranda were extracted by degrees. The pain she described as in the spleen and to be of a stretching aching kind severe at times only, but never entirely absent, always

worse after having taken much liquid diet, when at the worst it seemed to mount into her head like a darting, causing her forehead to open and shut as it were, at which time a fine bright light appeared in the heavens, and she saw the spirit appeared in the heavens, and she saw the spirit of GoD descending and ascending up a ladder like that of Jacob's. On viewing this phenomena she was no longer conscious of the pain but felt excessive pleasure and brightness. To be interrupted now was the most eruel persecution, hence arose many quarrels with her inmates. When the opening and shutting went off the bright light ceased and now all was eclipsed as she said, followed by indescribable darkness and horror, pain aggravated accompanied by dizziness, confusion of thought and a state of contraction as she termed it, which eclipse and contraction she suspected every one near her of attempting to produce. produce.

The progress towards convalescence was slow, the pain in the splenie region though lessened yet not gone, and now when the attack went off it was with a short syncope, which new sensation seemed rather serviceable than othersensation seemed rather serviceable than otherwise, and was always followed by a lucid interval sobbing and crying. These changes were nearly monthly about the middle space between each periodical evacuation. The cold shower bath produced considerable re-action in the system, which she said always did the pain good and seemed to prevent it darting into her head, this remedy at due intervals was continued through a severe winter. The camphor mixture, saline aperients, vegetable acids and nitras potass. a seton between the upper part of the shoulders, gestation, and perpetual occupation of time so far recovered her at the end of fifteen months, that her friends unhappily thought her sufficiently well to be taken home. She relapsed in about nine months, but as the disease was apparently advancing rapidly to its old state, symptoms of Phthisis came forward and speedily terminated the poor sufferer's miserable existence.

CASE XXI.

M. D. Æt 28, had lived as housemaid in a respectable family several years, when an accident caused a sudden catamenial suppression in the middle of a considerable flow. Sudden pain attacked the head which rendered her indolent, reserved, gloomy and chimerical. Coming from an empty room she would say in a tone of horror, she had seen what she durst not speak of, exhorting her fellow servants to mind their religious duties. She lost her recollective powers, became very troublesome, and had very bad nights. Being brought to me to be bled, and having to pass a dark lane she stopped in an agony, saying the devil in flames was coming up the lane. I objected to V. S. as a cure for the obstruction, when her benevolent master agreed to her being placed at a distance from her old haunts with an intelligent relative. The sthenic plan was immediately adopted as already described with the cold turban whilst using pediluvia. Good nights were obtained by Camphor, Antimony and Digi-

talis. Constant employment contributed much to her recovery, which took place at the end of the fourth month, but not until the return of the periodical evacuation.

CASE XXII.

I. H. Æt 52, a powerful tall man, what is called a free liver, evinced tokens of considerable mental derangement after every act of inebriety which had happened to him for the last year and half. His countenance naturally pale, was now suffused with a light yellow tint and occasionally a hectic flush in one or both cheeks. He was obstinate, reserved, impatient of all controul, yet timid before strangers, dreading poverty though affluent, wakeful and moaning almost all night, and so restless during the day as to be perpetually walking from one end of the house to the other on the ground floor, which consisting of four rooms in a large corner house, made a long walk. Upon coming into a fresh room, he would look round him with an anxious enquiring eye as though he expected to find some alteration therein notwithstanding he had so lately left the spot. He made but little urine at long intervals, of a pale color and no sediment, was extremely costive and dyspeptic, had a flaming tongue with a white creamy list down its centre, very cold feet and unequal temperature all over the surface. Thus I found him, but no persuasion could induce his relatives to suffer his removal from home. With reluctance I consented to attend him at his house, the largest apartment

was selected and a proper attendant sent from this city to wait upon him. At my next visit his pulse was feeble, one hundred and ten in number when lying down, but when he paced the chamber as he wished to be continually doing they were not to be counted. His breath was rank and the peculiar fætor powerful, he had deep seated pain in the liver. Pediluvia and mild aperients being premised a blister was laid over the spot, and a night dose of Calomel with Ex. Hyos. exhibited repeating the saline aperients the alternate mornings. His strength was supported under the alvine discharge by wine gruel and sago. On omitting the Calomel its place was supplied with P. Jacob. Feb. et Rad. Sexp. Virg. supplied with P. Jacob. Feb. et Rad. Sexp. Virg. Gentle diaphoresis supervened towards morning, Gentle diaphoresis supervened towards morning, which was encouraged by small draughts of nitre whey or common whey with Sp. Ammon Arom. after which a tepid shower bath and the brisk application of warm linen rubbers kept him fully employed. Mild tonics were given daily with the Calonel and Hyoscyam. at night twice a week, the latter with sudorifies on all other nights. Such was the undeviating plan for four months, during which period he was gradually weaned from his favorite liquor (ale). Improvement in all the animal functions followed, his skin, temperature and countenance all became changed for perature and countenance all became changed for the better, his pulse eighty, strong and regular, urine deposited a foul brown yeasty sediment. But his mental depression was still great and nights not good; he was frequently irritable. To alleviate these symptoms *Moschus* was joined with the *Hyoscyam*. and *Vol. Alk*. added to a

Calumba mixture, which remedies answered the intention. He had a clear lucid interval at the end of the fifth month, and at the termination of the seventh was convalescent. He proved to be a pleasant, conversible, sensible man. In his first lucid interval he complained of much odd pain in his head, but the organic derangements were no sooner abated than the uneasy brainular sensations vanished. The feelings he experienced in the head, he observed, was the cause of his incessant whirling from one end of the room to the other. He has remained well from 1796.

CASE XXIII.

R. E. Æt 11, a fine muscular boy suddenly (and apparently in high health) became epileptic. His first fit happened one morning fasting, it was long and severe, he complained of pain in the bowels previous to its commencement, now looked wild, ideotic and talked foolishly. His mental faculties became deranged and continued so for some months, until just before a second paroxysm which took place at the same time of the day when fasting and was as severe as before, he had several more at shorter intervals. He lost flesh, had a hollow countenance with lividity round the eyes, had sometimes a voracious appetite, at others an aversion to food, when eager he would eat any thing that was edible however nauseous or disgusting. His violence when not laboring under epileptic paroxysm, was often so great as to demand coercive constraint. From overloading his stomach, he had occasional vomitings, obstinate constipation with milky urine, hectic flushings, icteric skin, fugacious as possible. From close attention I con-cluded all the mischief to arise from worms, but none had ever been seen in his fœces. Large doses of tin filings with a strong Decoct. Caryoph Indic were given for three days in as large doses as could be taken, especially in a morning fast-ing and before each meal which consisted of hard biscuit and milk, as little of the latter as possible. The fourth morning he began a strong solution of Assafætida (by compulsion,) and moderate doses of Gum Scam. Calomel and Jalap; these operated smartly unloading the bowels of a great number of the TERES worm some dead, but the mass living, mingled with a few dark scybalæ. The same plan being pursued at due intervals for a month he had only two more fits, and those slight, but though twenty years have elapsed, he has scarcely yet recovered the shock his mental faculties received.

CASE XXIV.

A. S. Æt 30, of a fair delicate complexion, had been delivered of her first child a few days when it was consigned to a nurse, she being thought too delicate to undertake suckling it though her breasts filled at the due time and she was not much debilitated by her labor. The milk was hastily repelled without due attention being paid to the bowels. The discharge per vaginam which had been always scanty abruptly disap-

peared and she became insaine. When able to be removed and brought to this city she was placed among strangers, I found her fixedly stupid holding her breasts and looking in constant reverie on vacancy with the most silly stare I ever beheld. Nothing could be introduced into the stomach but by force, all her evacuations (which were scanty) were done under her seemingly from the accumulated load acting mechanically. Her countenance pallid and hollow, circular brownness round the eyes, and hollow, circular brownness round the eyes, pulse one hundred and ten, temperature very unequal, tongue red with white froth. She was very dirty from inability to manage her, not vociferous and struggling, but obstinately unyielding like some children when they baffle the intentions of an adult who is attempting to execute certain purposes for them. Her cure was began by the use of a general warm bath, the cold turban and pediluvia, universal friction, a compelled was of a pair of light dumb bells, an exact admenuse of a pair of light dumb bells, an exact admeasurement of time with regard to food, exercise, surement of time with regard to food, exercise, medicines and bathing. Every thing was given her by the iron boat for four months, tonics, diuretics, and sudorifics exhibited in large doses interposed with mild aperients. Her nights were late in becoming refreshing in defiance of large doses of Extr. Hyoscyam. Pulv. Feb. Antim and Ipecac, but at length the pervisilium gave way. Her breasts continuing hard and evidently very uneasy at times, they were fomented and gently rubbed with Lin Ammon Camphor and Opium, which operation always seemed to afford her which operation always seemed to afford her satisfaction. In six months assiduous application

her general appearance was much improved, she eat her meals regularly and heartily, accumulated strength and flesh, but was still very stupid and silly. The appearance of a serous discharge per vaginam was succeeded by considerable advances towards mental improvement, it was encouraged by the local application of vapor and emollient injections, diarrhæa followed and soon after a lucid interval. She now began to pay some attention to her person and the rules of female delicacy, frequently wept, asked for her child and conversed intelligibly, the diarrhæa was sometimes considerable. Ultimately the vaginal discharge became sanguineous, and on its ceasing the pale stillicidium ceased also, she was afterwards regular every month, and at the end of nine months returned to her home where she has borne several children since and remains well.

CASE XXV.

I. I. a weak feeble child, Æt 9, was on this account kept at home and foolishly accustomed to every indulgence, his nurse always burnt a light in his room till he was a sleep, entertaining him with stories of ghosts, bug bears, &c. He was at the above age sent to a country school to receive the first rudiments of education under a crabbed old woman. His intellects at this time not inferior to those of children of the same age For some trivial offence she one day bestowed several heavy thumps on his head and thrust him into a dark hole, he became petrified with terror, so that when taken out he more resem-

bled a statue than a human being, he continued stupid, and this being called obstinacy, his punishments were augmented until idiotcy seemed to have overwhelmed his reason. On his return home to a numerous family he was imprudently exposed as a butt to them, he was now pale, emaciated, had sunken restless eyes, sordid irregular appetite, hectic flushings, often uttered piercing shricks, especially in the night, beating his head violently with his hands. Somnambulism rendered him very troublesome, still many persons thought that all this arose more from perverseness of temper than any thing else, hence these vented their disapprobation by a push or a blow and oftenest on the head. Thus he lived in continual fear mechanically bowing his head and shrugging his shoulders to receive the coming insult when any one approached him, hence he has been observed to crouch and draw himself into himself as it were when no one has been near him merely from some distant noise. This action seemed to be derived from that law of our nature which proves that certain sensations having been frequently associated with others will, when singly impressed as the pain in this boy's head, excite a single idea correspondent with the combined situation or sensation, hence to feel the pain and assume the accustomed attitude were at length one and the same thing. This association being always accompanied with pain became very durable, it has continued twenty years, his mental faculties are still deranged.

CASE XXVI.

Miss F. Æt 23, of a lively pleasant temper, generally healthy up to this period, of a robust form, received a severe blow on the back part of her head as she was rising up suddenly and had forgot a piece of timber above, she was not stunned at all nor did she complain of several days. The frequent application of the hand to the stricken spot first excited notice, subsequently an alteration in her behavior gradually followed. Accidents or new circumstances of any kind greatly affected her. Thus arose much inequality of temper, stupidity, inertness, and close silence. Occasionally for a very short time, a volatile flightiness. The opposite situation was accompanied with a peculiar feeling in the head wholly unknown before the blow when this receded which it would sometimes do instantaneously, at others slowly, her intellects seemed nearly but never compleatly perfect. Twelve months subsequent to the accident I first saw her and took much pains with the case unsuccessfully. All her conduct seemed to depend upon the ebbs and flows of the peculiar feeling. Yet this conduct however distressing could not strictly be called madness, though the mind aberrated occasionally from the result of local mischief varying with all the varying states of the excitability independant of insane predisposition, yet illustrating what must have been the consequences had such predisposition existed at the time the blow was received. The lady remains precisely as she did in 1797.

CASE XXVII.

Mrs. — Æt 43, a robust corpulent subject, suddenly became irritable, capricious, and astonishingly altered in temper, at times giving a tolerably steady account of something being the matter in the side of the abdomen without any fixed symptoms, occasional catamenial obstruction excepted, which event did not seem to influence the mental disturbance, but it gradually increased until it became necessary to confine her. The most accurate and frequent examination could not ascertain any morbid change in any of the functions, yet the hallucination was powerful, consisting of a firm persuasion that she was fast advancing in a state of pregnancy, her words and actions were all conformable to this belief. Upon trifling casual returns of the catamenia she had slight lucid intervals, but soon became as violent as ever. The paroxysms assuming the sthenic form suitable remedies were adopted, but none of them afforded her so sensible a relief as Calomel purges with Jalap and Digitalis as they proved diuretic. In two years the catamenia wholly disappeared, she became less corpulent and more sane, attention to rule was highy salutary, gradually the derangement wholly subsided. In a few years death happened from hydrothorax, when examination shewed the mental disturbance to have been connected with diseased right ovarium.

CASE XXVIII.

A young gentleman, Æt 35, was observed gradually to have become very eccentric in his

conduct, he had suffered a severe maniacal attack many years before from which he perfectly recovered. On the present occasion his behavior and morbid symptoms were of the melancholic description and in considerable degree. In the course of a few weeks existence of his malady he acquired a singular automatic vibratory mo-tion of the left leg, the arm and side of the face, which parts were perpetually being drawn to and fro upwards and backwards. He was attended by two physicians, one of these gentlemen detailed to me a history of the case. When relating an account of the treatment to which the patient had been subjected, he observes, "he has taken *Calomel* freely, and I thought him so much better as to believe a residence near the sea would remove the remaining debility, but soon after his arrival there he became. as bad as ever." At the end of nine months illness this gentleman arrived at lodgings near me, where I saw him in a very deplorable situation, a perpetual restlessness and unceasing ptyalism accompanied with the automatic motions first caught my attention, they were always associated. The motion of the left side the mouth resembled that of a person drawing it sideways towards the ear with a jerk and a noise to extricate food from between the molar teeth, which motion was instantly succeeded by another corresponding exactly in sound and manner with that of a smoker when he is puffing out the smoke from the middle of the lips. After near twelve months arduous exertion to remove the causes of all these evils very little progress was made. As almost a dernier resource a seton was formed

high up in the neck, the patient was removed to new scenery and strangers, he here took graduated doses of *Opium* and *Hyoscyamus* every three hours for eighteen hours out of every twenty-four, mild aperients being interposed. This plan was pursued to great extent for several weeks, at length the ptyalism with its associated motions gradually ceased, and except an occasional recurrence of the peculiar labial action has recovered. he recovered.

CASE XXIX.

Mrs. E. Æt 70, mother of nineteen children, had enjoyed excellent health until the autumn had enjoyed excellent health until the autumn of 1809, when she first began to feel an odd uneasiness at her stomach, with low spirits, nausea, and aversion to former favorite food. These feelings did not exist long without being accompanied by unequal temperature, constipation, disturbed nights with incubus and frightful dreams. She likewise suffered from vertigo and a sort of whirling in the head as she termed it, her tongue became foul and her taste vitiated, loss of memory and great terrors soon succeeded, a disturbed slumber for an hour or two was all the poor old woman could get night after night the poor old woman could get night after night, so that every morning such was her mental distress she declared she should go out of her mind. Being naturally robust and formerly enjoying excellent spirits, this new situation was the more unaccountable, and she was indeed on the verge of melancholy when suddenly a violent itching commenced at both wrists, ran up the arms to the clbows, which limbs were soon after covered

with a scaly eruption, having the characteristics of LEPRA. All her other bodily complaints now gradually receded, and the mental disturbance as: gradually vanished like a summer cloud. Various domestic and charlatanic nostrums were used to cure the "nasty evil" on the arms, as she called it, several of which diminished it considerably; and in proportion as they did so, the internal distressing uneasiness and correspondent mental feelings returned and vice versa. All this ebbing and flowing she endured with patience for three years, when regular medical assistance was sought, and to her great satisfaction obtained by dry emetics in moderate doses fasting twice a week, mild saline aperients constantly acting on the bowels, Decoct. Ulmi cum Acid Nitric D. Oxygen Mur Potass and an issue in the arm: The affected limbs were merely kept soft and clean with vinegar and warm water, until the general health was improved, when the Ung. Fiece et Hydr. Nitrat. p. a. with a Decoct. Digitalist cleared them safely.

FINIS.

All the state of t





ERRATA.

```
Page 34, line 12, for "homogenety" read homogeniety.
          - 9, for "demoostrably" read demoostrable.
____ 36,
- ihid - 10, erase "fallacious."
41, - 5, from the bottom, for " precipient" read percipient.
  — 43, — 20, for "p. 14" read p. 33.
— 47, — 17, for "Ahenethy" read Abernethy.
 ___ 55,
          - 14, from the hottom, for "diathesis" read diatheses.
___ 58, - 6, for "Sauvage" read Sauvages.
          - 16, for "asthenic" read sthenic
 ___ 64,
 ____ 86, ___ 5, from the hottom, for "red____ 103, ___ 5, for "usurp" read usurps.
          - 5, from the hottom, for "restored" read resorted.
          - 2, from the bottom, for "eighteenth" read eightieth.
—— 118,

3, for "Bailies" read Baillies.
12, from bottom, for "as" read has.

____ 129,
---- 133,
               4,
                               for " Cricthton" read Critchtoo.
                       ihid
—— 159, —
____ 161,
               8, place comma after "succeeds," erase one after
                      " memory" oext line.
               5, from bottom, for " p. 12." read p. 13.
____ 192,
           — 6,
                      ihld for "parsiomonius" read parsimonious.
---- 234,
  <u>-- 240, -- 14,</u>
                       ih
                              for "vaccilated" read vaccillated.
           - 7, for "resources" read sources
  __ 258,
           - 8, for "vaccilatiog" read vaccillatiog.
 ___ 269,
287, - 17, from bottom, for "Aliad" read Aliud.
____ 290, - 9, for "New" read Nerv.
  - 297, - 16, for " Cap" read Cup.
 - 303, - 5, for "determoid" read determined.
 -324, - 13, for "them" read him.
____ 340,
          - 4, for " criterian" read criteria.
-341, - 15, from the hottom, for "nearly" read early.
____ 350,
           - 14,
                        ibid
                                    for "bretheren" read hrethren.
 --- 352,
           - 7,
                                   for "irritahiltty" read irritahility.
                         ib
           - 3 & 4, fo. "excluded light" read light excluded.
 --- 355,
— ibid — 18, for "heat" read beat,
— 356, — 11, for "timerously" read timeously.
--- 367, - 10, from hottom, "for Dooloureaux" read Douloureaux
--- 376, -- 11, erase stop after "poets" and the Roman F in the word "From" using the small letter.
— 380, — 17, from hottom, for "homogenety" read homogeniety — 384, — 14, for "squalled" read squalid.
  - 398, - 2, for "additionally" read additional.
                            APPENDIX.
--- 414, - 9, from the bottom, for "1802" read 1803.
  - 421, - 11, for " or " read of.
```









